





CIEZA  
—  
TRAVELS  
THROUGH  
PERU

LONDON

1709















918.5

C569

R.B. 7-8





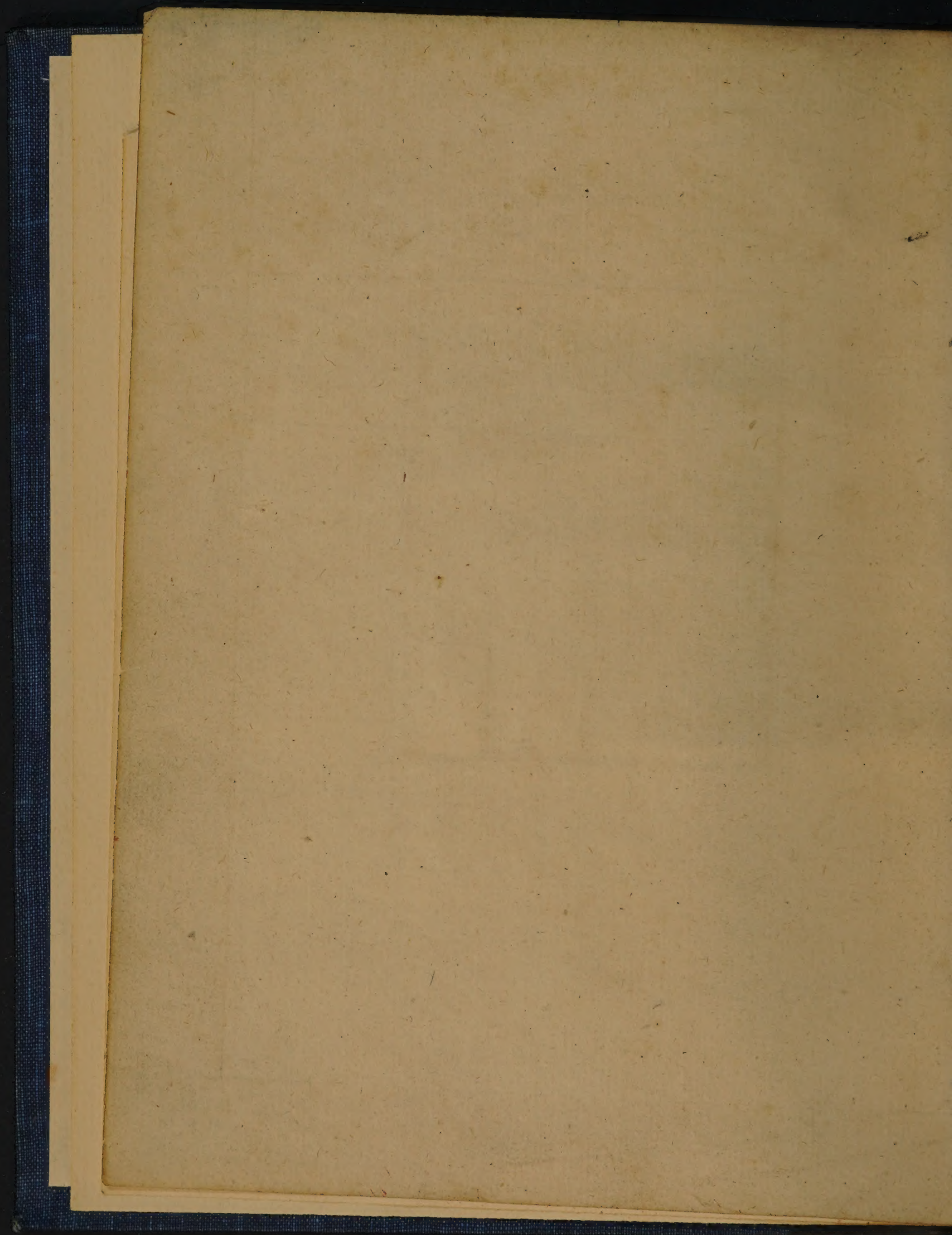














2

Printed in the Year MDCCIX.







THE  
Seventeen Years TRAVELS  
OF  
PETER de CIEZA,  
Through the Mighty KINGDOM of  
PERU,  
AND  
The large PROVINCES of  
CARTAGENA and POPAYAN  
IN  
South AMERICA:

From the City of PANAMA, on the Isthmus,  
to the Frontiers of CHILE.

1553.

---

Now first Translated from the SPANISH, and Illustrated  
with a MAP, and several CUTS.

---

LONDON:

Printed in the Year MDCCIX.



THE NEW YORK

LIBRARY

OF THE

45806

NEW YORK

LIBRARY

OF THE

NEW YORK

LIBRARY

OF THE





To the HONOURABLE

EDMUND POLEY,

OF

BADLEY

IN THE

County of *SUFFOLK*, Esq;

SIR,



THE constant Practice of all Ages, has so well Authoriz'd the prefixing the Names of Worthy Patrons, to useful Books, thought fit to appear in Publick, that it may be reckon'd, in some Measure, a Fault, to make use of none upon the like Occasions; because either it seems to imply a Want of such deserving Persons,



## DEDICATION

sons, or is denying their Due to those, who have Merited to be Honourably transmitted to Posterity. Mankind is so well acquainted with the Usefulness of Works of this Nature, I mean of Travels, that it is altogether needless to Endeavour to Convince any one of the Advantages we reap by them ; nothing being more commendable in a Gentleman, than to know, and Discourse well of the Situation, Constitution and Product of other Countries ; nothing more Beneficial to a Merchant, than to understand, what Commodities they want, and what they have to spare ; and nothing more Profitably entertaining to all Sorts, than to be Inform'd of the Various and Strange Manners, Customs, Laws, Religions, Habits, and all other Particulars of the several Parts of this World we live in. It will, perhaps, be thought too Cenforious, to say there are few so qualify'd,



## DEDICATION.

lisy'd, as that their Patronage can give any Reputation to the Work they espouse, and yet it is but too visible, that very often Authors discredit themselves, and their Writings, by Dedicating them to Persons of no other Worth, than their undeserv'd, and sometimes ill gotten Wealth.

To avoid this Danger, Sir, I have had Recourse to You, as to one above all Exception, which should I go about to Demonstrate, by attempting to recite those Excellent Qualities You are Endow'd with, I must fall so short, as rather to lessen, than add any thing to Your Character. Yet am I Satisfy'd, that is an Error you would readily forgive me, because Your Modesty could not bear to hear that Commendation, which is Your Due; and Envy never fails to Stigmatize the just Praises of the Meritorious, with the Odious Title of Flattery. I must therefore



## DEDICATION.

therefore forbear, that which is the proper Subject of a Dedication, being a true Representation of You to Futurity ; lest Bashfulness prevail on You to blame me, and Malice excite others to rail. All I shall therefore presume to add is, that Nature having been generously bountiful in furnishing You with excellent Parts, and You having omitted nothing for improving of them in Learning and Languages, none can be a more Competent Judge of what my Author has Perform'd in Composing, and I in Translating this small Piece, and consequently none a properer, or more worthy Patron, as such I lay it before you, and am, in all Sincerity,

SIR,

*Your most Obedient, and*

*most Devoted Servant.*

JOHN STEVENS.



---

---

# THE PREFACE.

**I**T is a vain Piece of Presumption to expect to please all Men, whose Tempers and Affections, are so various, that nothing can be found so Universal, as to be agreeable to them all. What one Delights in, another Loaths; that which some most admire, is the Aversion of others. No Religion, no Government, no Customs, no Habit, and no Diet was ever so Universal, as to satisfy Mankind in general. Opinions, and Humours differ so much, that it is hard, if not impossible to meet with two Persons exactly of the same Mind. This wonderful Disagreement renders it so difficult a Task to publish any thing that may find a good Reception, and meet with proper Incentivment. Scandal, Irreligion, Lewdness, and Ribaldry are supported by the greater Numbers; because deprav'd human Nature is proud of exposing the Faults of its fellow Creatures; Prophaneness is look'd upon as Wit; Debauchery is not only reckon'd Pardonable, but Genteel; and Scurrility suits the meaner Capacities, on whom more solid things are lost. The Wiser and better Sort, have other Views in reading, the most commendable, to improve in Knowledge, and as subservient to that, the diverting of themselves, without losing Time. But as all Talents are not alike, so neither do all Subjects equally content them. There are some Gusts so deprav'd, that, to come to what we have in Hand, they are more taken with Sr. John Mandevil, Fernan Mendez Pinto, or such like Romantick Writers of their own Dreams, than with those, who giving sincere Relations of their Travels, cannot furnish them with so much matter of Surprise, and Admiration. Others would have such Accounts consist of much Variety of pleasing Incidents, and Adventures within the Bounds of Truth; yet cannot relish, those they call dry Descriptions, because those do not so pleasingly amuse, and tickle the Fancy. Thus every Reader seeks himself, and therefore so few Writers of this Sort find a general Approbation. Notwithstanding all these Difficulties, it is hop'd this Piece may meet with a favourable Reception, being recommended to the Publishers of this Collection by several Gentlemen of unquestion'd Judgment, who understand the Original.

However that every one may make a Satisfactory Guess at the Performance, it is proper to say something of the Author, and his Work in Particular. As to himself, he informs us, that he spent above Seventeen Years in those Parts, he undertakes to give an Account of, travelling from Panama almost to the utmost bounds of Peru, and across the Country in several



## The PREFACE.

ral Places; so that he scarce delivers any thing, but upon his own Perfect Knowledge; or where he happens to do otherwise, attedges such creditable Witnesses, that there remains not the least ground to doubt of his Assertions. His Reputation has hitherto stood unquestion'd, and all the best Spanish Writers, who have treated of that Part of America, quote him upon several Occasions, as an undeniable Testimony. Even Garcilasso de la Vega, tho' born and bred in Peru, and so well acquainted with it, being his Native Country, in his History of that Kingdom, makes often Use of him, as a most Authentick Voucher. Besides, the very plainness of his Stile, and genuine way of Expression, are sufficient to convince all unprejudic'd Readers of his Sincerity; considering how frankly he confesses his want of Learning to embellish such a Work, having been always bred to Arms, and in the continual Fatigues of Conquests, and Discoveries. This Defect he informs us, at first deterr'd him from attempting what his Genius dictated; till observing that no other of greater Capacity undertook it, he resolv'd rather to expose himself to the Censure of Criticks, than that the World should be entirely depriv'd of the true Knowledge of those Countries; of the almost incredible Actions, and Sufferings of the Spaniards, his Country-Men; and of the Manner how it pleas'd God, after those Immense Regions had lain so long unknown to the rest of the World, to lay them open to Europeans. As it is in short express'd by himself, he treats of the Description, and Division of the Provinces of Peru, both along the Coast, and up the Inland, the Founding of all Cities, and Towns by the Spaniards, the ancient Manners, Customs, Religion, and Habits of the Native Indians, the Product of the Country, the Politick Government of the Ingas, their Wonderful Structures, the Immense Roads they made, and many other Curiosities.

His first five Chapters may perhaps (to those who read 'em only for Delight) seem somewhat heavy, as treating only of the Description of the Coast; but they will do well to consider how useful, and advantageous it is to be perfectly inform'd of the true Distances of Places, and the exact Latitudes of all Rivers, Creeks, Bays, Harbours, Roads, and other remarkable things along that noble Kingdom, which perhaps has never been so nicely done by any but Peter de Cieza, and this must certainly be very acceptable to all Lovers of Geography, and Navigation. Thirty Chapters following are of the Provinces of Cartagena, and Popayan, before he enters upon the Kingdom of Peru properly so call'd, which is at Chap. 36. the Account growing still more entertaining the farther a Man enters into it. Great Care has been taken, that the Cuts should exactly answer the Description, which may be observ'd others have fail'd in, having drawn them at Pleasure, or borrow'd them from de Brye, without much regard to Truth. To conclude nothing seems to be omitted that may recommend this to the Curious, there being that Variety which may please the several Humours of Men, and much Sincerity, and Exactness, which ought to be acceptable to all.

THE



# THE Seventeen Years Travels

OF

PETER de CIEZA, &c.

## CHAP. I.

*Of the first Discovery of the West-Indies.*

**I**N the Year 1492, Ferdinand and Isabel, reigning in Spain, the Renowned Christopher Columbus set sail from the Port of Palos de Moguer in Andalusia, with three Caravels and ninety Spaniards, their said Majesties had appointed him, for his intended Discovery of the West Indies. Having sail'd 1200 Leagues on the Main Ocean, to the Westward, always before the Wind, the first Land he made was that of the Lucayo Islands, whence he stood over to that of Hispaniola, where now the City of Santo Domingo stands. The Caravels mention'd are Vessels, little or not at all known in the Northern Parts, and at present much less us'd in Spain and the Streights than formerly, they are very sharp before, and ill shap'd every Way, the Masts not standing upright as in Ships, but stooping forwards, all the Sails are Triangular, like our common Mizens, and will lie nearer the Wind than others, but are not so commodious to hand. From Hispaniola Columbus return'd into Spain, and he and others prosecuting that successful Undertaking, they discover'd the Islands of Cuba, Jamaica, S. John de Puerto Rico, &c. as also the Provinces of Yucatan, Terra Firma, New Spain, Nicaragua, Guatimala, with many more as far as Florida, and then

*Discovery  
of the West  
Indies.*

A

the



the Vast Kingdom of *Peru*, the River of *Plate*, and the Straits of *Magellan*, an Immense Tract of Land, which had continu'd altogether unknown to *Europeans* for so many Ages. The Judicious Reader may easily conceive, what incredible Fatigues, what Hunger and Thirst, what Terrors and Dangers, the *Spaniards* underwent in those unusual Voyages, and in marching by Land through so many barbarous Nations; and may well judge how much Bloodshed, and what Numbers of Lives it cost them. The Emperor *Charles* the 5th. who succeeded in the Monarchy of *Spain*, in all his Orders, and Instructions, strictly enjoin'd, that special Care shou'd be taken of the Conversion of the Natives of all those new found Countries, and that the Governors, Commanders, and Discoverers should treat them as Brethren, and Fellow Subjects, and yet several of those Persons then in Authority, acted directly contrary, cruelly oppressing and abusing the *Indians*. They again took up Arms in their own Defence, killing many *Spaniards*, and among them some Commanders, which occasion'd the putting several of them to cruel Tortures, burning of some, and executing others in dreadful Manner, to strike a Terror into the rest, and prevent any Insurrections for the Future. To do all Men right, I must declare, that all the *Spaniards* were not guilty of this misusing the *Indians*; for I have often seen, and can affirm of my own Knowledge, that they were kindly treated by good and moderate Men, who when they hapned to be sick, would bleed, and serve them with their own Hands, and perform other Acts of Charity, and Humanity towards them at other Times. The King being inform'd of the great Oppression the *Indians* lay under, and considering how much it concern'd the Honour of his Government to abolish all such wicked Practices, was pleas'd to appoint Viceroy, and Sovereign Courts, with Presidents, and Judges, filling all those Places with Men of Worth and Integrity; by which means, the *Indians* seem to be rais'd again from the Grave, and their Miseries have ceas'd; so that now no *Spaniard*, tho' never so Great, dares offer them the least Injury; for not to mention the Bishops, Clergy, and Religious Men sent

Indians  
protected by  
the King.



sent over by his Majesties Order for instructing of those People; those Learned and upright Persons employ'd in the Sovereign Courts aforesaid, never fail to punish any that presume to wrong the *Indians*. Thus at present they are upon a Level with the *Spaniards*, being as free in their Persons, and as Absolute Masters of their Estates as they, and every Township is appointed what Moderate Taxes it is to pay. I remember, when I was in the Province of *Xauxa* some Years since, the *Indians* with much Pleasure and Satisfaction, said to me, These are truly happy Days, like those of *Topainga Yupangue*. That had been an excellent King of theirs in former Times, who had made his People easie, and his Memory was still honour'd. Having premis'd thus much as to the *West-Indies* in general, I will now proceed to my own Travels.

---

## CHAP. II.

*Of the City of Panama, and its Foundation, and why treated of before any other.*

I Might, before I enter upon the Description of *Peru*, and the adjacent Provinces, have given an Account of what the Natives say concerning their own Original, but have thought fit to refer that to be treated of at large in my second Part. I shall therefore begin with the City of *Panama*, in regard that the first Commanders, Soldiers, and Interpreters employ'd upon the Discovery and Conquest of *South America*, were sent from thence. In the next Place I will proceed to the Port of *Uraba*, in the Province of *Cartagena*, not far from the great River of *Darien*, and so orderly speak of all the *Indian* Towns, and *Spanish* Cities, as far as that of *La Plata*, and the Settlement at *Potosi*, which are the Southern Boundaries of *Peru*. This Tract of Land is above 1200 Leagues in Length, which I travell'd over by Land, and was an Eye-Witness to what I write, being things within my own Knowledge, and all carefully examin'd into, that I might



*Panama*  
describ'd.

deliver nothing but the Truth, without the least Allay of Falshood. The City of *Panama* stands near the South Sea, 18 Leagues from *Nombre de Dios*, which is on the North Sea. The Compass of it is but small, because enclos'd on one Side by a Lake and Morass, from which such thick Vapors are exhal'd as render the Place unwholsome. It is built due East and West, so that, when the Sun rises, there is no stirring in any of the Streets, because there is no Shade, and the Heat is excessive, and so prejudicial to Health, that it is almost certain Death to be in it but a few Hours. There are good wholesome Places, but half a League from the Sea, where this City might have been built at first; but the Houses being of great Value, because Building is extraordinary chargeable, they have never remov'd from thence, tho' they are sensible of the great Inconveniency of it, and this chiefly for that the ancient Conquerors are Dead, and the present Inhabitants are all Traders, who only design to stay till they grow Rich. Thus when some go, others come, and few, or none regard the publick Good. Close by the City runs a River, whose Springs are on the Mountains. It has other Liberties, and in them several other Rivers, upon some of which the *Spaniards* have their Settlements and Farms, and have planted various Sorts of the Product of *Spain*, as Orange, Citron, and Fig Trees. Besides these there are other Kinds of the Country Fruit; being delicious Pine Apples, and Plantans; Abundance of good *Guaiavas*, *Caymitos*, *Aguacates*, &c. The Fields are full of great Flocks of Cattle, the Soil being proper for them. In the Rivers there is much Gold, whereof a great Quantity was gather'd, as soon as the City was founded. It has Plenty of Provisions, as being supply'd from both Seas, the Northern, which brings the Ships from *Spain* to *Nombre de Dios*, [or *Portobelo*] and the Southern, on which they Sail to all the Ports of *Peru*. No *European* Wheat, or Barley grows within the Liberties of this City; but the Proprietors have good Crops in their Farms, of *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and Meal brought them from *Peru* and *Spain*. All the Rivers afford Fish, and very good is taken in



in the Sea, tho' different from that in ours. Along the Shore, near the very Houses of the City they find Abundance of very small Muscles, which they call *Chucha*; and I am apt to believe the City was first settled there on that Account, because that Fish secur'd the *Spaniards* against Want. In the Rivers there are great Numbers of *Alligators*, so large, and fierce, that it is dreadful to behold them. I have seen some very great in the River of *Cenu*, and eaten many of their Eggs they lay on the Shore. We found one of these Alligators upon dry Land, at the River of *St. George*, as we went with Captain *Caceres*, to discover the Provinces of *Urute*; it was above 20 Foot in Length, we kill'd it with our Lances, tho' it was wonderful fierce, and being very hungry we eat it, but the Flesh is naught, and has a loathsome Scent. These Crocodiles have Devour'd many *Spaniards*, *Indians*, and Horses, as they cross'd these Rivers, Travelling from one Place to another.

There are but few of the Natives left in the Territory of this City, most of them being consum'd by the ill Usage they have receiv'd from the *Spaniards*, and by Diseases that rag'd among them. The City is chiefly inhabited by considerable Merchants from all Parts, who trade there and at *Nombre de Dios*, the Commerce being so great, that it may be almost compar'd to *Venice*; for Ships come often loaded with Gold and Silver by the South Sea, to unlade there, and several Fleets from *Spain* by the North Sea, to *Nombre de Dios*, [or *Portobelo*] Abundance of whose Cargo is brought into this Kingdom up the River *Chagre* in Boats, and thence five Leagues by Land to *Panama* on numerous Beasts of Burden, kept for that Purpose by the Merchants. Near the City, the Sea forms a great Inlet, where the Ships come to an Anchor, and with the Tide enter the Harbour, which is very convenient for small Vessels.

Great  
Trade at  
*Panama*

This City of *Panama* was founded and inhabited by *Peter Arias de Avila*, Governor of the Province of *Tierra Firme*, in the Year 1520. It is seated in near eight Degrees of North Latitude, and has a good Harbour for Ships, which are left aground when the Tide is out. The Water

The  
Founder



ter rises and falls here so much, that upon the Ebb, the Coast is dry for above half a League, and fills up again with the Flood; which I suppose is occasion'd by its Flatness, for at the Ebb, Ships at Anchor without have but three Fathom Water, and seven at the Flood. Having in this Chapter spoken of the City of *Panama* and its Situation, in the next I will treat of the Rivers and Harbours that are along the Coast, as far as *Chile*, because it will render this Work the more plain and intelligible.

### CHAP. III.

*Of the Ports, Bays, Rivers, Capes, &c. between the City of Panama, and the Borders of the Kingdom of Peru, the Distance they are from one another, and the Latitude they lye in.*

Season  
for sailing  
on the  
South Sea.

THE Season for sailing from *Panama* for *Peru* is in *January*, *February*, and *March*, for then there are always great Breezes, which are Winds blowing off from the Land and Sea by turns, and the *Vendavales*, being in that Sea, the South Winds reigning all the other part of the Year, have less Power, so that the Ships make their Passage, before the said South Wind, so prevalent on that Coast, comes on. They may set out in *August* and *September*; but will not make so good a Voyage as in the aforesaid Season. Such as depart *Panama*, at any other Time, will meet with a very tedious, and troublesome Passage, and it is frequent for them to be drove back, without being able to reach their intended Port. The South Wind, and no other, as has been said, reigns very long from *Chile* to near as far as *Tumbez*, and is proper to come from *Peru* to *Tierra Firme*, *Nicaragua*, and other Parts, but contrary to go thither. The Ships sailing from *Panama*, make directly for the Islands of *Pearls*, which lye in bare eight Degrees of North Latitude. These Islands are about 25, or 30 in Number, ly- in close about one that is the greatest of them all. They were



formerly inhabited by Natives; whereof there are none left at present. The Proprietors of them keep Blacks, and Indians of *Nicaragua*, and *Cubagua*, who look after their Cattle, and Sow their Corn; for the Soil is Fruitful. Besides Abundance of valuable Pearls have been taken there, whence they had the Name of Pearl Islands. From these Islands they steer directly for the Point of *Carachine*, being ten Leagues from them, and bearing North West and South East in Regard of the great one. Those who come to this Cape will find it a high and mountain Land, and in seven Degrees and a Quarter Latitude. The Coast from this Point bears South West and by South eight Leagues to *Port Pinna*, in six Degrees and a Quarter; the Land high Crags and Mountains. Near the Sea there are great Woods of Pine Trees, whence it was call'd *Puerto de Pinna*, or *Port Pines*. Thence the Coast Winds South and by West to *Cape Corrientes*, or *Currents*, which juts out into the Sea, and is sharp. Holding on the same Course they proceed to the Island *de Palmas*, or of Palms, because of the many Palm Trees there are in it, being little above a League, and a half in Compass, has Rivers of good Water, and us'd to be inhabited; is 25 Leagues from *Cape Corrientes*, and in four Degrees 20 Minutes Latitude. From this Island the Coast runs upon the same Point of the Compass as far as the Bay *de la Buena Ventura*, or of good Fortune, which is little above three Leagues distant. Near the Bay, which is very large, is a high Rock, and the Mouth of the Bay is in three Degrees 40 Minutes. All that Part of the Country is very Mountainous, and many great Rivers coming from the Hills fall into the Sea; up one of which, Ships sail to the Town, or Port of *Buena Ventura*. The Pilot that ventures up ought to be very well acquainted with the River, else he will be put to very much Trouble, as has hapned to me and others, who had unskillful Pilots. From this Bay the Coast runs away to East and by South, as far as the Island they call *Gorgona*, 25 Leagues distant. This Part of the Coast is low, and cover'd with those they call *Mangla*, and other wild Trees. Several considerable Rivers fall into the

*Carachine*  
Cape.

*Port*  
*Pinna*.

*Cape*  
*Corrientes*  
*Palm*  
Island

*Buena*  
*ventura*  
Bay.



*S. John's*  
River.

the Sea, and among them the greatest of all, which is that of *S. John*, the Sides whereof were inhabited by Barbarous People, who had their Houses rais'd high on great forked Timbers, like Scaffolds, in which many Inhabitants liv'd, the Huts or Houses being long, and very wide. These *Indians* are extraordinary rich in Gold, their Land very fruitful, and the Rivers roll much of that precious Metal; but the Country is so uncooth, and full of Lakes and Morasses, that it requir'd much Toil, and Loss of Men to conquer it.

*Gorgona*  
Island.

The Island *Gorgona* is high, and never free from Thunder and Rain, as if the Elements were at a continual Struggle among themselves. The Compass of it is about two Leagues, full of Mountains, with Streams of good sweet Water; and on the Trees there are many Pea-hens, Pheasants, curious colour'd Monkeys, great Snakes and Night Birds; but it seems never to have been inhabited. Here the Marquis *Don Francisco Pizarro* liv'd a long Time, with thirteen *Spaniards*, his Companions, who were the Discoverers of this Country we call *Peru*, and they all suffer'd very much by Hunger and otherwise, till they were entirely Successful in their Enterprize. This Island *Gorgona* is in three degrees of Latitude, and from it the Coast runs West South West to the Island *del Gallo*, or of the Cock, and is all low and wooded, with many Rivers running down it.

Island  
*del Gallo*.

The Island *del Gallo* is small, and almost a League about, full of red Craggs, as is the opposite Shore of the Continent, and lies in two Degrees of Latitude. Hence the Coast winds to the South West, as far as the Cape they call *de Manglares*, from that sort of Trees, and is in two Degrees bare, the Distance between the Island and the Point being 8 Leagues, very little over or under. This Coast is low and wooded, with some Rivers falling into the Sea, along which, up the Land that sort of People dwell, which I mention'd at the River of *St. John*. Hence the Coast runs South-west as far as the Bay they call of *Santiago*, or *S. James*, making a large opening, in which there is a Creek, they call *de Sardinas*, or of *Pilchards*, and there falls the great, and rapid River of *Santiago*, which was



was the Boundary of the Marquiss *Don Francisco Pizarroes* Government. This Bay is 15 Leagues from Cape *Man- Stanti-ago River.* *glares*, and here sometimes the Stem of a Ship is in 81 Foot Water, and the Stern lies aground, and sometimes from two Fathom Water, they on a sudden fall into 90, which is caus'd by the Impetuousness of the River. Yet tho' there are such Shelves, they are not dangerous, but the Ships sail in and out at Pleasure. The Bay of Saint *Matthem* is in one degree large, whence they run West to Cape *S. Francis*, which is ten Leagues from the Bay, being a high Ground, and near it are lofty Sloughs, or Breaks of red and white Earth, the Latitude of this Cape is one degree North. Hence the Coast advances South West to Cape *Passaos*, which is under the Equinoctial. *Cape Passaos.* Between these two Capes, or Headlands, four very great Rivers fall into the Sea, and are call'd *los Quiximies*, and there is a reasonable good Harbour, where Ships take in Wood and Water. From Cape *Passaos* there are high Ridges running up the Inland, and call'd of *Quaque*. The Cape it self is no very low Land, and has some Sloughs like those above.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Containing the Description of the Coast, as far as that they call el Callao de Lima, which is the Port to the City of Lima, othervise call'd de los Reyes, or of the Kings.*

I Have already briefly set down the Course of Sailing, on the South Sea as far as the Port of *Quiximies*, which is in the Limits of *Peru*, and will now proceed as far as the City of *Lima*, or *de los Reyes*, that is of the Kings. Leaving Cape *Passaos*, the Coast bears South and by West as far as *Puerto Viejo*, that is, the old Harbour, and short of it is the Bay they call of *Caraques*, which Ships enter without any Danger; and is so convenient that they *Caraques Bay.* may



may there Caren Vessels of a thousand Tuns. It is safe going in, or out, bating that in the midst of the Eddy, occasion'd by the Bay, there is a Parcel of Rocks, or an Island compos'd of them; yet the Ships may pass on either Side, with all possible Security, because there is no Slope from them, but what appears to the Eye. Near *Puerto Viejo*, two Leagues up the Land stands the City of *Santiago*, and two Leagues to the Southward a round Mount, which they call *Monte Christo*. *Puerto Viejo* is in one Degree of South Latitude, and five Leagues from it holding the same Course Southward, is Cape *St. Laurence*; and three Leagues South-west from that, the Island *de la Plata*, or of Plate; about a League and a half in Compass, where formerly the Native *Indians* us'd to perform their Sacrifices, killing abundance of Lambs, and Sheep, and some Children, whose Blood they offer'd to the Idols, or Devils, the Figures whereof they had of Stone in the Places where they worshipp'd. When the Marquis *Don Francisco Pizarro*, was going upon Discovery with his thirteen Companions, they fell upon this Island, where they found some Silver, and Pieces of Gold, and a Quantity of Gay Woollen Mantles, or Blankets, and Jerkins of several Colours, and for that Reason it ever since retain'd the Name of the *Island of Plate*.

Island  
Plata.

Cape St.  
Laurence  
and S. He-  
len.

Cape *S. Laurence* is in one Degree of South Latitude, whence the Coast holds on South and by West, as far as Cape *S. Helen*. Short of this Headland there are two Ports, the one call'd *Cullo*, and the other *Zalango*, where Ships Anchor, and take in Wood, and Water. Point *S. Hellen* is 15 Leagues from Cape *S. Laurence*, and lies in two Degrees large South, the Point forming a Bay to the Northward, which is a good Port. About a Bow Shot from it is a Spring, which yields a great Quantity of Bituminous Substance, like natural Pitch, and it gushes out at four or five Holes; we shall hereafter treat of this, and of the Wells the Giants made at this Point, which is remarkable.

Tum-  
bez River.

From Point *S. Helen* they go on to the River of *Tumbez*, 25 Leagues distant, and lying from it South and by East, with a large Bay between them: North East from the River



River *Tumbez* is an Island above ten Leagues in Compass, which has been very rich and populous, in so much, that the Natives of it stood at Defiance with those of *Tumbez*, and others of the Continent, and there were bloody Wars between them, and several Battels fought, which together with the Wars they had with the *Spaniards*, has in Process of Time much lessen'd their Numbers. The Island is very fruitful, and full of Trees, and belongs to the King. It is confidently reported that a vast Quantity of Gold and Silver was formerly buried in their Places of Worship. The *Indians* that now remain say the Inhabitants of this Island were very superstitiously given, and us'd to observe Signs, and Presages; that they were extraordinary vicious, and particularly addicted to the horrid Sin of *Sodomy*, and lay with their own Sisters, besides other Abominations. Near this Island, call'd *Puna*, is another farther out at Sea, known by the Name of *S. Clare*, where there neither is, nor ever was any Inhabitants, nor Wood, or Water; but the Natives of *Puna* had there the Burial Places of their Ancestors, and offer'd Sacrifices; and on the High Places, where their Altars stood, there was a great Quantity of Gold and Silver, and fine Garments, all dedicated to the Service of their God. Upon the coming in of the *Spaniards*, it was laid up so safe, as the *Indians* report, that it cou'd never be found. The Sides of the River of *Tumbez* are very populous, and were so much more in former times. Near it stood a very strong and beautiful Fort, built by the Kings of *Cuzco*, who were Sovereigns of *Peru*; where they had mighty Treasures, and there was a Temple of the Sun, and a House of *Mamaconas*, that is, Virgins of Quality, dedicated to the Service of the Temple, who liv'd much after the Manner of the *Roman Vestals*. This Fort is now much decay'd and gone to Ruin, yet not so but that it still shews what it once was. The Mouth of the River of *Tumbez* is in four Degrees of South Latitude.

*Tum-  
ber River.*

*Puna  
Island.*

*Mama-  
conas Ve-  
stals.*

Thence the Coast runs South South West to *Cabo Blanco*, or the *White Cape*, which is 15 Leagues distant, and in four Degrees and a half of South Latitude, where the Coast turns away South, as far as the Island *de Lobos*, or of Wolves. Between *Cabo Blanco* and the Island *de Lobos* is a

*Cape  
Blanco*



Payta  
Port.

a Headland call'd of *Parina*, butting out into the Sea, almost as far as the said Cape. From this Point the Coast turns again to South West as far as *Payta*. The Coast of *Tumbes* forwards has no Mountains, and if there be any Ridges they are Naked, and all Rocky; but the greatest Part is Sandy, and few Rivers fall into the Sea. The Port of *Payta* is little more than eight Leagues from the last Point, and a very good Harbour, where the Ships Wash and Tallow, being the principal Place for all Vessels going to and coming from *Peru* to touch at, and lies in 5 Degrees of South Latitude. From the Island *Lobos* they run four Leagues East to it, and thence the Coast goes on South to *Punta del Aguja*, or Cape Needle. Between them is a large Bay, very well Shelter'd to secure Ships. *Punta del Aguja* is in 6 Degrees of South Latitude, and to the Southward of it are two Islands, call'd *de Lobos Marinos*, or of Sea Wolves, from the great Number there is of those Creatures. The first Island and the Point stand North and South, the Island being four Leagues from the Continent, and all Ships may pass between them. The other outwardmost Island is twelve League from this first, and in bare 7 Degrees South Latitude.

Arracife  
de Truxillo.

At *Punta de Aguja* the Coast turns South South East to the Port of *Casma*. Between the first Island and *Malabrigo*, which is a Port Ships can only enter to provide themselves in fair Weather, the Coast lies North West, and South East. Ten Leagues beyond it is that they call *el Arracife de Truxillo*, or the Ridge of Rocks of *Truxillo*, which is a base Port, without any other Shelter than the Buoys of the Anchors; yet sometimes the Ships take in fresh Provisions there. The City *Truxillo*, is two Leagues up the Country. From this Port they proceed to that of *Guanape*, which is eight Leagues from the City *Truxillo*, in 8 Degrees 20 Minutes of South Latitude. Farther on South is the Port of *Santa*, where Ships put in, and near it is a great River of very pleasant Water. The Coast, as I said before, is all free from Mountains, being nothing but Sands and bare Rocky Craggs. *Santa* is in 9 Degrees Latitude. Five Leagues beyond it to the Southward is a safe Harbour, call'd *Ferrol*, but has neither Wood, nor Water; six Leagues beyond that, is the Port of *Casma*, with another



ther River, and Plenty of Wood, where the Ships take fresh Provisions, it is in ten Degrees Latitude.

From *Casma* the Coast runs on South, to the Place they call *los Farallones de Guaura*, or the great Rocks of *Guaura*; and beyond them is *Guarmey*, where there is a River, and thence they hold on the same Course 20 Leagues Southward, to that they call *la Barranca*. Six Leagues from it is the Port of *Guaura*, where Ships may take in as much Salt as they please, the Quantity of it being so great, that it might supply all *Italy* and *Spain*, and yet not be exhausted. Four Leagues farther are the *Farallones*, or great Rocks. They bear with the Point the Land makes against them North East and South West. The outwardmost Rock is 8 Leagues out at Sea, and they all lye in 8 Degrees 20 Minutes. Thence the Coast Winds South East as far as the Island of *Lima*. About half Way, rather nearer *Lima*, than the Rocks, is a Shoul call'd *Salmerina*, 9, or 10 Leagues from the Land. The Island aforesaid shelters the *Callao*, which is the Port to the City of *Lima*, rendering it a safe Harbour for Ships. The *Callao* lyes in 12 Degrees 20 Minutes of South Latitude.

Plenty  
of Salt.

Callao.

## CHAP. V.

*Of the Ports, Rivers, &c, from the City of Lima to the Kingdom of Chile, the Latitude they lye in and other matters relating to Navigation.*

I Have been in most of the Ports and Rivers I have spoken of, and spar'd no Pains to sift out the Truth of what I deliver, conferring about it with the most Skilful Pilots in those Parts, who have taken the Latitude in my Presence, and therefore I write nothing but what is certain, and out of Dispute. I will therefore in this Chapter proceed to give the like Account of the Ports and Rivers along the Coast from *Lima* to the Kingdom of *Chile*; for I shall not be able to treat exactly of what relates to the Streights of *Magellan*, because I have lost an ample Relation



tion I had from a Pilot that came home in one of the Ships sent out by the Bishop of *Plasencia*.

Sangalla Port

Lobos Marinos Island.

The Ships departing from the Port of *Lima* run South till they come to the Port of *Sangalla*, which is a very good one, and it was believ'd at first, that the said City of *Lima* would have been built near it, being 35 Leagues distant from that City, and in bare 14 Degrees of South Latitude. Near this Port of *Sangalla* is an Island they call *de Lobos Marinos*, or of Sea Wolves. All the Coast from hence forwards is low, tho' in some Places there are bare Rocky Craggs, and all the rest is deep Sands, where I believe it never did, nor does it now ever rain, only a small Dew falls, of which Secret in Nature I shall treat hereafter. Near the aforesaid Island *de los Lobos Marinos*, there are 7 or 8 small ones more, lying triangularly to one another. Some of them are high, and others low, desert, without Water, Wood, Tree, Grass, or any other thing, but only Sea Wolves, and great Banks of Sand. The *Indians*, as they themselves inform us, were wont to go over from the Continent to offer their Sacrifices in them, and it is believ'd there are mighty Treasures bury'd there. They are about four Leagues from the Continent. Farther on still South is another Island, call'd also, *de Lobos*, or of Wolves, from the Multitude of them; it lyes in 14 Degrees 20 Minutes.

Nasca Promontory.

Hacari Port.

Quilca Port

From this Island they run along the Coast South East and by South, and 12 Leagues beyond the said Island come to a Promontory call'd *de la Nasca*, in 14 Degrees 45 Minutes Latitude. There is Shelter for Ships, but no Conveniency for going ashore in their Boats. Holding on still the same Course, there is another Point, or Cape, call'd, *St. Nicholas*, in 15 Degrees 20 Minutes. From this Point the Coast turns to South East, and at 12 Leagues Distance is the Port of *Hacari*, where Ships take in Provisions, and they bring Wood and Water from the Vale, which is little above 5 Leagues from the Port. *Hacari*, lies in 16 Degrees. Farther on along the Coast which is all high, lies the River *Ocona*; beyond it another call'd *Camana*, and again, beyond that, a third, nam'd *Quilca*. About half a League from this River is a Creek very good and safe, where the Ships put in. This Port is call'd

*Quilca*,



*Quilca*, as well as the River, and what is landed there supplies the City of *Arequipa*, which is 17 Leagues from it. Proceeding from this Port along the Coast, they discover a Parcel of Islands lying 4 Leagues out at Sea, where there are always *Indians*, who go over from the Continent a Fishing. Three Leagues farther is another small Island, very near the Continent, and Ships Anchor to the Leeward of it, because they also send from hence to the City of *Arequipa*; and this Port they call *Chuli*, being 12 Leagues beyond *Quilca*, in 17 Degrees and a half large.

Two Leagues beyond this Port is a great River call'd *Tambopalla*; and 10 Leagues from that River, a Point of Land runs a League into the Sea from the rest of the Continent, and there are three great Rocks on it. Under the Shelter of this Cape, a little above a League short of it, is a secure Port call'd *Ylo*, and through it runs into the Sea a River of the same Name, whose Water is very good, lying in 18 Degrees 20 Minutes. Hence the Coast runs South East and by East, and 7 Leagues farther is a Promontory, which Sailers call *Morro de los Diablos*, that is, Headland of Devils. All this Coast, as has been said, is high, and very Rocky. Five Leagues beyond this Cape is a River, not large, but of good Water; and 10 Leagues South East and by East from the River, another very high Headland, butts out with several Craggs, or Sloughs. Above this Headland is an Island, and by it the Port of *Arica*, in 19 Degrees 20 Minutes.

From the Port of *Arica*, the Coast runs South South West, and at nine Leagues Distance, a River call'd *Pizagua* falls into the Sea. From this River to the Port of *Tarapaca*, the Coast bears upon the same Point, and 5 Leagues beyond it is a Point they call *Tacama*. Sixteen Leagues beyond this Point, is the Port *de los Moxillones*, or of Muscles, in 22 Degrees and a half. Thence the Coast runs on about 90 Leagues South South West, it is most straight, but has some Points, and Bays, and at the End of them is a large one, where there is a safe Harbour call'd *Copayapo*, with good Water, in 26 Degrees.

Tambo-  
palla Ri-  
ver

Morro  
de los Di-  
ablos.

Arica  
Port.

Moxil-  
lones Port.

Copay-  
apo Har-  
bour.



Before this Bay is a small Island, half a League from the Continent, and here begin the Provinces of *Chile*.

Coquim-  
bo Port.

Limara  
River.

Valpa-  
rayso Port.

Maule  
and Ytata  
Rivers.

Cape  
St. Mary.

A little beyond this Port of *Copayapo*, a Point juts out, and by it is form'd another Bay, before which there are two small Rocks, and at the End of the Bay a River of very good Water, the Name of it *Guasco*. The aforesaid Point lies in 28 Degrees and a quarter. Hence the Coast runs South West, and at ten Leagues Distance another Cape butts out, affording Shelter for Ships, but neither Wood, nor Water. Near this Point is the Port of *Coquimbo*, seven Islands lying between them, and the Port is in 29 Degrees and a half. Ten Leagues farther, still on the same Course, another Point butts out, and forms a great Bay call'd *de Atongayo*. Five Leagues onward is the River *Limara*, and holding on the same Course, nine Leagues from it, is a Bay, call'd *Choapa*, in 31 Degrees, with a great Rock in it, but no Fresh Water. Holding on the same Course about 21 Leagues is a Port, call'd *Quintero*, in 32 Degrees, and ten Leagues farther that of *Valparayso*, belonging to the City *Santiago*, which is in *Chile*, properly so call'd, in 32 Degrees 40 Minutes. Following still upon the same Point of the Compass they come to another Port, call'd *Potocalma*, 24 Leagues from the last before mention'd. Twelve Leagues beyond it is a Point of Land, on one Side whereof runs a River they call *Monque*, or *Maule*; and 14 Leagues from it another they name *Ytata*; whence proceeding South and by West 24 Leagues, is another River call'd *Biobio*, in 38 Degrees bare. Fifteen Leagues onward, the same way, lies the large Island *Luchenga*, 5 Leagues from the Continent, and inhabited. Beyond it again is the very spacious Bay of *Valdivia* into which falls the great River of *Aynilendos*, the Bay lies in 39 Degrees 40 Minutes. Then in 42 Degrees 20 Minutes is Cape St. Mary. One of the Ships sent from Spain by the Bishop of *Plasencia*, pass'd the Straights of *Magellan*, and put into the Port of *Quilca*, near *Arequipa*, in the Kingdom of *Chile*, whence she proceeded to *Lima* and *Panama*. She brought a good Account of the Latitude the Straights lye in and of all the Circumstances, and Hardships of that difficult Voyage, which I would have inserted here, but that at the Time when we fought *Gonzalo Pizarro*, in the



the Valley of *Xaquixaguana*, 5 Leagues from *Cuzco*, I left it behind, with other Papers, and Remarks, and it was stolen, which has troubl'd me very much, in regard it would have been of great use, to continue this Description of the Coast. I hope the Reader will accept of my good will, for I have taken much Pains to find out the Truth, observing the New Sea Charts describ'd by able Pilots, who were employ'd in Discoveries upon those Seas. Having here concluded what relates to the Instruction for Sailing on the South Sea, as far as I have seen, and could be certainly inform'd, I will now proceed to an Account of the Nations and Provinces there are from the Port of *Uraba*, as far as the Town of *la Plata*, being above 1200 Leagues in Distances, laying down the Form, and Plan of the Government of *Popayan*, and the Kingdom of *Peru*. And because it is convenient, for the clearer understanding of what I write, to treat of this Port of *Uraba*, as having began my Travels there, I will take it first in Order, then proceed to the City *Antiocha*, and the other Parts, as will appear in the Sequel.

---

CHAP. VI.

*The founding of the City of St. Sebastian, in the Place they call la Culata de Uraba, and of the Native Indians in the Country about it.*

IN the Year 1509 *Alonso de Hojeda*, and *Niquesa*, were Governours of the Province call'd *Tierra Firme*, [which is that Part where North and South *America* are join'd by the *Isthmus*, or narrow Neck of Land,] and then was founded the City call'd *Nuestra Sennora la Antigua*, in the Province of *Darien*, where some old *Spaniards* affirm, the prime of the Commanders in the *West Indies* were present. Tho' the Province of *Cartagena* was at that Time discover'd, yet the *Spaniards* made no Settlements in it, but only Traded with the Native *Indians*, of whom they had very much high and low Gold, by way of Barter. The

C

Governour



Tarua-  
co, Indian  
Town.

Governour *Hojeda*, enter'd the great Town of *Taruaco*, which is four Leagues from *Cartagena*, formerly call'd *Calamar*, and had a bloody Battel with the *Indians*, who slew many of the Christians, and among them Captain *John de la Cosa*, a brave and daring Commander; and *Hojeda* himself was forc'd to retire to his Ships, for Fear of undergoing the same Fate. After this the said Governour Founded a Town in that Part they call *Uraba*, appointing *Francis Pizarro*, who was afterwards Governour, and a Marquess, his Lieutenant; and in this Town of *Uraba*, the said *Pizarro* endur'd very much, both from the Natives, and by Hunger and Sicknefs, which will render his Name Immortal. Those *Indians* said, they were not originally of that Part of the Country, but came from about the great River of *Darien*, having forsaken their Native Soil, with their Arms, their Wives and Children, to get away from under the Dominion of the *Spaniards*, who us'd them very ill. These People coming to the Gulph call'd *Uraba*, cruelly slaughter'd all the Natives, seiz'd their Goods, and became Masters of their Lands and Estates.

The Governour *Hojeda* hearing what had hapen'd, and hoping to find some Wealth in that Country, and to pacify those who were gone to Settle in it, sent *Francis Pizarro*, as his Lieutenant, to Plant the Colony aforesaid, and he was the first Christian Commander in that Country. The two Governours *Hojeda* and *Niquesa* afterwards coming to miserable Ends, the People of *Darien* treating *Niquesa* with extraordinary Cruelty, as is well known to such as surviv'd those Times, and *Peter Arias*, coming to govern the Province of *Tierra Firme*, tho' there were above 2000 *Spaniards* in the City of *Darien*, no Care was taken for peopling of *Uraba*.

Afterwards, when the Governour *Peter Arias* had beheaded his Son in Law, the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Vasco Nunnez de Balboa*, and Captain *Francis Hernandez*, in *Nicaragua*, and when the *Indians* of the River *Cenu* had slain Captain *Bezerra*, with the other Christians that follow'd him, and many other Accidents had hapen'd, *Don Pedro de Heredia*, appointed to govern the Province of *Cartagena*, sent his Brother, Captain *Alonso de Heredia*, with



with a Number of *Spaniards* of Note, to restore the Town of *Uraba*, calling it the City of *St. Sebastian de Buena Vista*, which is seated upon some small flat Hillocks, in the Plain, without any Woods, but what are on the Rivers, and Marshes. The Country about it is populous, and in several Parts full of Mountains and Woods, and it is about half a League from the North Sea. The Fields are full of large and thick Palm-Trees, bearing Branches like the Date Tree, and cover'd with several Rhinds, before you come to the solid Part, which tho' not excessive hard, is very troublesome to cut. Within the Body of the Tree grows a pithy Substance, call'd *Palmito*, so large that two of them are a good Burden for a Man, they are White and very Sweet. When the *Spaniards* were upon Discovery, and making Incursions, at the Time that *Alonso Lopez de Ayala*, and the Comendary *Hernan Rodriguez de Sosa*, were Deputy Governours, for several Days they us'd to eat nothing but those *Palmitos*, and it is so laborious to hew down the Tree, and get out the said Pith, that it took up a Man half a Days Work, with an Ax, before he could compass it, and the Men eating it without Bread, and drinking much Water, they swell'd, and many of them dy'd

St. Sebastian de Buena Vista.

Palm-Trees.

Palmitos.

Within the Town, and on the Banks of the Rivers there are Abundance of *Orange*, *Plantan*, *Guayava*, and other sorts of Fruit Trees. The Inhabitants are few, because the Trade is inconsiderable. There are many Rivers coming down from the Mountains. Up the Country there are some *Indians*, and *Caciques*, who were formerly very rich as having a great Trade with those who inhabite the Plains beyond the Mountains, and at *Dabaybe*. I declar'd before, that these *Indians*, who at present are possess'd of the Country, say they came from beyond the great River *Darien*, as also the Reason why they left their Native Soil. The Petty Lords, or *Caciques* are generally honour'd, and fear'd by the *Indians*, they are for the most Part clever clean limb'd Men, and their Wives some of the Handsomest, and most lovely I have seen, in any Part of the *West Indies* where I have been. Their Diet is cleanly, and they follow not the filthy Customs of other Nations. They have little Towns, and the

Caciques.



*See the Cut* Houses are like long Arbours, or Huts, made of the Boughs of Trees of several Bays. They did, and still lye in Hammocks, using no other Beds. The Soil is fruitful, abounding in Provisions, and Roots, which are pleasant to them, and to others that are us'd to eat them. There are great Heards of small Chestnut Colour Swine, which are good Meat, and Abundance of large and swift *Dantas*. *Dantas*, Creatures some will have to be of the Race of that call'd *Zebra*. Of *Turkeys*, and other Fowl there is Plenty, as also of Fish in the Rivers; many large Tigers, who kill some *Indians*, and destroy Cattle; also very great Snakes, and other Creatures in the Woods and Mountains, whose Names we know not. Among them are those call'd *Pericos Ligeros*, their Bulk and Fierceness is very remarkable, as is the slowness of their Motion.



When the *Spaniards* us'd to fall upon the *Indian Towns*, and surprize them, they found Abundance of Gold, in a  
sort



sort of little Baskets they call *Habas*, made up in valuable Utensils of Bells, Dishes, Jewels, and those they call *Caricuries*, and other large Shells, like those of Snails, all of pure Gold, wherewith they cover'd their Privities. They had also Ear-rings, and very small Strings of Beads, and many other sorts of Ornaments, and much Cotton Cloath. The Women wore a sort of Blankets wrapp'd about them, which reach'd from their Breasts almost to their Feet, and had another Piece of the same Gloath to cover them from their Breasts upwards. They value themselves upon their Beauty, and are therefore always comb'd, and well dress'd, after their Fashion. The Men went naked, and barefooted, without any Cloaths on them more than Nature provided; but on their Privities they had Shells, like those of Snails, made of Bone, or of fine Gold, weighing 40, or 50 Pieces of Eight, some more and few less, as I have seen them, and these ty'd on with Threads. There are considerable Dealers among them, who drive great Numbers of the Swine the Country affords up the Inland to sell. These Swine differ from ours in *Spain*, being smaller, and have their Navel on their Backs, or rather some Excrecency like it. They also carry Fish, and Salt, for which they bring home Gold, and Cloth, and such other things as they stand in need of. The Weapons they use are, very stiff Bows, made of a sort of Black Palm-Trees, about a Fathom in Length, and others longer, with great sharp pointed Arrows, dipp'd in such a Malignant Poison, that whosoever is wounded with them, tho' they draw no more Blood than the Prick of a Pin wou'd do, infallibly dies, so that few, or none that were ever hurt with them have escap'd.

See the Cut

Manners and  
Product.

CHAP. VII.

*How they make the Poisonous Composition, wherewith the Indians of Santa Marta, and Cartagena have kill'd so many Spaniards.*

THE poisonous Composition us'd by the *Indians* of *Santa Marta*, and *Cartagena*, being much spoken of in all

Indian  
Poison.

Parts,



Manzanilla  
Roots.

Pismires  
venemous.

Poison-  
ous Worms.

Pexe  
Tamborino.

Parts, I thought fit to set down the Ingredients it is made of, as follows. It consists of several Simples, the chiefest whereof I enquir'd out, at a Town on the Coast of the Province of *Cartagena* call'd *Bahayre*, of a *Cacique*, or Lord of the Place, whose Name was *Macuriz*. He shew'd me some short Roots, of an ill Scent, and a darkish Colour, and told me; they dug upon the Sea Coast near the Trees we call *Manzanillos*, and took them from the Roots of that mischievous Tree. These they burn in earthen Pans, or Pipkins, and make a Paste of them. Then they gather a sort of very black, and pernicious Pismires, as big as our Beetles in *Spain*; which, if they happen to sting a Man, raise a Wheal, and put him to such violent Pain, as almost deprives him of his Senses. This happen'd to us, when we travell'd with the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, one *Noguerol* and I passing a River, where we waited for some Soldiers that lagg'd behind, he being a Corporal upon that Occasion, one of these Pismires I speak of happen'd to sting him, which occasion'd such an intolerable Pain, as almost distracted him, his Leg swell'd up, and the Excess of Anguish cast him into three or four Fits of a Fever, till the Venom had spent it self. They also, towards this Vile Composition, find out some large Spiders, and add to it a sort of hairy Worms about half the Length of a Man's Finger, which Insects I shall never forget; for as I was upon Guard at a River on the Mountains, they call *Abibe*, one of these Worms crept down a Branch of a Tree, where I stood, and bit me in the Neck, and that was the most painful Night I ever felt in all my Life. They add to it the Wings of a Bat, and the Head and Tail of a small Fish there is in those Seas call'd *Pexe Tamborino*, extraordinary Venemous; as also Toads, the Tails of Snakes, and a sort of small Apples, call'd *Manzanillas*, which in Scent and Colour resemble ours in *Spain*, so that some new Comers into these Parts, at their first Landing have eaten them, not knowing they are poisonous. I was acquainted with one *John Agraz*, whom I saw lately in the City of *S. Francis del Quito*, and was one of those that went from *Cartagena* with *Vadillo*, who when he came out of *Spain*, and landed on the Coast of *Santa Marta* eat ten, or twelve of these Apples, and he swore in my



my Prefence, that there cou'd be no better for Smell, Colour, and Taste; but that there is a sort of Milk in them, which must be the mischievous Substance that turns to Poison. When he had eaten them, he thought he shou'd burst, and must have infallibly died, but that he was immediately drench'd with Oil. They add other Herbs and Roots to this Composition, and when it is to be made, they kindle a great Fire, in a Plain, remote from their Houses, or Dwellings, on which they put their Pots, and seek out some Slave or Indian Woman of small Value, who boils, and brings it to the due Temper, and I was told the Person so doing was always kill'd with the Steem and Stench of it.

Manzanilla Poison

### CHAP. VIII.

#### *A farther Account of the Customs of the Indians in the District of the City of Uraba.*

IN this pernicious Poison I have describ'd, the Indians dip the Points of their Arrows, and they are such sure Marksmen, and shoot them with such Force, that they have often struck through a Horse, or a Man in Armour, if it were not extraordinary Good, and well stuff'd with Cotton; for in that Country, Cuirasses and Coats of Mail are not good by reason of the great Wet, and Badness of the Ways, nor are they serviceable in War, against these Indians, who fight with Arrows. Yet, notwithstanding all their Arts, and the Difficulties of the Country, Foot Soldiers have subdu'd, and often plunder'd them, driving all before them, without any other Weapons but their Swords and Targets, and ten or twelve Spaniards made nothing of attacking 100, or 200 of them. They have no Temples, or other particular Houses of Worship, nor cou'd any thing be discover'd as yet, but that such as are appointed for it certainly converse with, and honour the Devil, having a great Veneration for him. He appears, as I have been told by some of them, in dreadful Shapes, and they are much terrify'd at the Sight of him. They

Customs of Indians.

have



have very little Knowledge in Natural Matters. The Sons by the principal Wife are Heirs to their Parents. They marry their Brothers Daughters, and all Great Men have many Wives. When the Lord dies, all his Servants and Friends meet in his House, at Night, in the Dark, without any Light, and having laid in a good Stock of Liquor made of their *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat, they drink and bewail the Dead. When all their Ceremonies, and Charms are perform'd, they put him into his Grave, burying with the Body his Arms, and Treasure, Abundance of Meat, Pitchers of their *Chicha*, or Liquor aforesaid, and some Women alive. The Devil perswades them, that they are to come to Life again in another Kingdom he has provided for them, and that they must carry the Provision, I have spoken of, to serve them by the Way. This City of *S. Sebastian de Buena Vista* was Founded by *Alonso de Heredia*, Brother to the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Pedro de Heredia*, his Majesty's Governour of the Province of *Cartagena*, as I said before.

---

CHAP. IX.

*Of the Road between the City of S. Sebastian de Buena Vista, and that of Antiocha. Of the Mountains, Woods and Rivers that are along it; and how and when to travel it.*

I Was in this City of *S. Sebastian de Buena Vista* in the Year 1536, and in 1537 the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, Judge of Appeals, and then Governour of *Cartagena*, fet out from thence, with one of the best Parties that ever went from the Province of *Tierra Firme*, and we were the first Spaniards that clear'd the Passage from the North to the South Sea. From this Town of *Uraba*, I travell'd to that of *La Plata*, which is the Boundary of *Peru*, and went aside every where to view as many Provinces, as my Affairs wou'd permit, to observe and note down, what was remarkable in them, which I shall faithfully deliver.

Leaving



Leaving the City of *St. Sebastian de Buena Vista*, which is call'd the Port of *Uraba*, to travel to *Antiocha*, the Way is Five Leagues along the Coast, till we come to a small River, call'd *Rio Verde*, or the Green River; whence, there are 48 Leagues to the City of *Antiocha*. All the way from this River, to a Ridge of Mountains, call'd *Abibe*, of which I shall soon speak, is plain; but full of thick Woods, and many Rivers. The Country, near the Road is desert, the Natives having withdrawn themselves to remote Parts. Most of the way is along Rivers, there being no other, by Reason of the impenetrable Woods. *January, February, March and April*, are the proper Season to Travel, and cross the Mountains safely; for after these Months, the Waters are great, and the Rivers swollen and outrageous, and tho' there be a Possibility of Travelling, it is with much Trouble, and more Danger. Those who are to go this way must carry able Guides, at all Seasons, that may know how to conduct them along the Rivers. All these Woods are full of mighty Herds of the Swine above mention'd, so numerous, that there are sometimes above 1000 together, with their Pigs, and they make a prodigious Noise, wherefoever they are. Whosoever Travels that way with good Dogs, will never want Meat. There are very large *Dantas*, Beasts peculiar to those Countries, many Lions, great Bears, and greater Tigers, and on the Trees the finest colour'd Monkeys in the World, call'd *Gatos Pintados*, or painted Cats, and large Baboons, making such a Noise, that those who are unacquainted with the Country, at a Distance take them for Swine. When the Spaniards pass under the Trees on which the Monkeys are, they break off Boughs, and strike them chakling and making Faces.

Rio  
Verde.

The Rivers are so full of Fish, that any Net will take a great Quantity. Coming from the City of *Antiocha* to *Cartagena*, when it was first founded, Captain *George Robledo*, and others of us, found such Abundance of Fish, that we kill'd as much as we had Occasion for with Sticks. On the Trees that grow along the sides of the Rivers, there is a sort of Creature they call *Tguara*, like a Snake, or the great Lizards there are in Spain, only the Head is  
D bigger.



bigger, and more Hideous to look to, and the Tail longer, but exactly resembling them in Colour and Shape. These Creatures flead and dress'd, are as good to eat as Rabbits, and in my Opinion much more Delicious; the Females are full of Eggs; in short, they are excellent Meat; and yet such as know them not would rather be Frighted at their Sight, than have any Stomach to eat them. I cannot decide whether they are Fish or Flesh, nor can any Man comprehend it; for we see they cast themselves off the Trees into the Water, and live in it, and yet others are found up the Country, far from any River. Another sort they call *Hicoteas*, which are also good Food, but more like Tortoises. Here is Plenty of Peacocks, Pheasants, Parrets of several sorts, and *Guacamayas*, which are larger, and of various Colours; as also small Eagles, Turtles, Partridges, Pidgeons and Birds of Prey, and Night Fowl. On the Mountains there are vast Snakes, to which Purpose I will recount a Passage, as most certain, tho' I did not see it my self, but know there were several creditable Men present, it is thus. The Lieutenant *John Greciano* travelling this way, by Order of the Licenciado *Santa Cruz*, to find out the Licenciado *John de Vadillo*, and with him some *Spaniards*, among whom were *Emanuel de Peralta*, *Peter de Barros* and *Peter Ximon*, they spy'd a Serpent, or Snake above 20 Foot long, and very thick. The Head of it was reddish, the Eyes green, and starting out. This Creature would have made at them, but *Peter Ximon* gave it such a Wound with his Spear, that it dy'd after a long struggle, and in the Belly of it they found a small Fawn entire, as it was swallow'd; and I was told, that some *Spaniards*, being press'd by Hunger, eat the Fawn, and Part of the Serpent. There are other Snakes, not so large as this, which when they move make a Noise like that of a Rattle; and their Bite is Mortal. The Native *Indians* tell us of many other sorts of Snakes, and fierce Animals in those Woods, which I do not mention, because I have not seen them. There are Abundance of the *Uraba* Palm Trees, and of other sorts of wild Fruit.

Rattle  
Snake.



## CHAP. X.

*Of the mighty Mountains of Abibe, and the Strange  
and useful Wood growing on them.*

**H**AVING pass'd those Plains and Forests above mention'd, we come to the long, and wide Mountain of *Abibe*, which thrusts on its Ridge to the Westward, runs through many several Provinces, and Parts others. The whole length of it is not certainly known; the Breadth in some Places is 20 Leagues, in others much more, and now and then something less. The Roads the *Indians* had to cross these uncooth Mountains, several Parts whereof are inhabited, were so bad, and difficult, that Horses could not pass along them. Captain *Francis Caesar*, was the first Christian that went over them, travelling Eastward, till, with immense Labour, he came into the Valley of *Guaca*, which is beyond the Mountain, where the Ways are most rugged, being all cover'd with Woods and Shrubs, the Roots whereof are so thick, that they entangle the Feet of Men and Horses. It is very troublesome climbing to the Top of the Mountain, and the Descent more Dangerous. When we went down it, with the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, the sides of it, for the most Part, being very upright and difficult, a sort of Wall was rais'd with forked Timbers and Poles, and a great deal of Earth, that the Horses might go safe; and tho' this did some good, yet several Horses tumbl'd down, and were beaten to Pieces, and even some *Spaniards* dy'd, and others were so sick, that rather than go on with so much Toil, they hid themselves among the Thickets, on the Mountains, expecting Death in a most miserable Condition; for Fear those who were in Health should carry them away, if they were found. Some Horses were also left behind alive, being so spent that, they could go no farther. Many Blacks ran away, and others perish'd. We that went that Journey suffer'd very much, as will appear by what I have said. There are no Habitations on the Top of the Mountain, or if any be, they are remote from that

*Abibe  
Mountain.*



Part where we cross'd it, for there are every where Valleys in the Breadth of these Mountains, and in them Abundance of *Indians*, very rich in Gold. The Rivers that fall from this Mountain to the Westward, have been found to roul much of that Mettle. It rains on them the greatest Part of the Year, and the Trees are continually dripping with the Water that falls. There is no Grass for the Horses, but only some short Palm-Trees, which shoot long Leaves, and the *Palmitos* in the Heart of them excessive bitter, which I have eaten through extraordinary Hunger. The Rain being continual, and the *Spaniards*, and other Travellers always wet; they must inevitably perish, if they wanted Fire. And tho' there is no want of Wood on these Mountains, it is all so wet, that it would rather quench than feed the Flame; to supply this want, which would be very great, Nature has provided certain tall slender Trees, that look almost like Ashes, the inside Wood of them white and very dry. These being cut down soon take Fire, and burn like dry Fir, never going out till quite consum'd. The finding of this Wood sav'd our Lives.

Strange  
Bridges.

Where the *Indians* have their Dwellings, there is Plenty of Provisions, Fruit and Fish, and Abundance of their Cotton Cloth of several Colours. None of the Poisonous Composition us'd at *Uraba*, is found in these Parts; nor have these Mountain *Indians* any other Weapons, but only Spears of Palm-Tree Wood, Darts and *Mazan*as, or heavy Wooden Swords. Over the Rivers, which are very many, they lay Bridges of a sort of thick, and tough Withies, if we may so call them, being like long Roots, growing among the Trees, some of which are as strong as Hempen Ropes. They twist many of these together in the Nature of Cables, and lay several of them over the River close to one another, making fast the Ends to the Trees on the Banks, and knit all together with strong Pieces of Wood laid cross. They are so dangerous, that I would rather chuse to go fifty Miles about, than to pass the best of them; and yet the *Indians* and their Wives cross the Rivers on them with Burdens, and small Children on their Backs, as unconcern'd as if they went on dry Land. All, or most of the People inhabiting



inhabiting these Mountains; were subject to a mighty *Cacique*, whose name was *Nutibara*. Beyond these Mountains is a pleasant Vale, all Down, or *Savana*, that is, without any Wood, but only some steep and lofty bare Ridges, very bad to travel over, bating that the *Indians* have some scurvy Roads along the Tops and Sides of them.



## CHAP. XI.

P. 29.

*Of the Cacique Nutibara, and his Dominions; and of other Caciques within the Liberties, or Jurisdiction of the City Antiocha.*

When we came into this Vale, with the Licenciate *John de Vadillo*, it was full of many very large Timber Houses, Thatch'd with a sort of long Straw; and



Nutiba-  
ra Vale.

Pixibaes  
Palm-trees

and all the Fields stock'd with such Provisions as they use. Many stately Rivers rise in the upper Part of the Mountains, the Banks whereof are cover'd with Variety of Fruit Trees, and among them very tall, slender, and prickly Palm-Trees; on whose Tops grows a Cluster of Fruit, which they call *Pixibaes*, and are large and extraordinary useful; for they make Bread and Wine of it; and when the Tree is cut down, they take out of the Heart of it a *Palmito*, or Pith, of a considerable Bulk, sweet and well relish'd. There is also Plenty of the Trees they call *Agua-cates*, of *Guavas*, *Guayavas*, and delicious Pine-Apples. One *Nutibara*, Son to *Anunaybe*, was Lord, or petty King of that Province. He had a Brother call'd *Quinucho*, who was his Lord Lieutenant, or Viceroy over the *Indians* inhabiting the Mountains of *Abibe*, we have already mention'd and other Parts. He always furnish'd the *Cacique* with Abundance of Swine, Fish, Fowl, and other things that Country affords, and they paid him Tribute in Cotton Cloth, and Gold. When he went to the Wars he was follow'd by great Numbers of Men in Arms, and when he happen'd to travel about the Vales, was carry'd by the Prime Men, on a thing like a Bier, adorn'd with Gold. He kept many Wives; and before his Door, as also before those of his Commanders, many Heads of their Enemies were set up, as Trophies, after they had eaten their Bodies.

All the Natives of this Country did eat Man's Flesh, without any Mercy, for they devour'd all they took, provided they were not of the same Town. There are Abundance of large burial Places, which it is likely must be very rich; and they had formerly a great House, or Temple dedicated to the Dévil; the Timber Work whereof I saw my self. When Captain *Francis Caesar* enter'd this Vale, the Natives conducted him to that House, or Temple, believing, that since the Number of Christians he had with him was so small, they might easily kill them, and accordingly above 20000 Men appear'd in Arms, with much Noise and Confusion; yet tho' the *Spaniards* were but 39, and had only 13 Horses, they behav'd themselves so bravely, that the *Indians* fled, after an obstinate Fight, which



which lasted a considerable Time, leaving the Christians Masters of the Field, where *Cesar* shew'd he well deserv'd that Name. Those who write of *Cartagena*, have enough to say of this Commander; what I mention is only for the rendring my Work more plain and intelligible. Had any considerable number of *Spaniards* enter'd this Valley with *Cesar*, they wou'd all most certainly have enrich'd themselves, and carry'd away Abundance of Gold, which the *Indians* afterwards remov'd, by the Advice of the Devil, who gave them notice of our Coming, as they themselves do declare, and affirm. Before the *Indians* fell upon Captain *Cesar*, they conducted him to the House, above-mention'd, which, as they say, was deputed to honour the Devil, and digging there, discover'd a Vault handsomely built, with the Mouth of it towards the East, and in it many Pots full of Gold Ornaments, most of it one and twenty Caracts fine, which amounted to above 40000 Ducats. They told him, there was another House farther on, and by it another Tomb, like that, but much richer; besides which they affirm'd he wou'd meet with others in the Valley, still greater and wealthier, tho' that they spoke of was very considerable. When we came afterwards with *Vadillo*, we found some of those Tombs empty'd, and the House, or Temple burnt down. An *Indian* Woman, that belong'd to one *Baptist Zimbron* told me, That when *Cesar* was gone back to *Cartagena*, all the prime Men of those Valleys met, and after performing their Sacrifices, and Ceremonies, the Devil, whom in their Language they call *Guaca*, appear'd to them, in the shape of a fierce Tiger, and told them, That those Christians were come from beyond the Sea; and that they wou'd soon return much stronger, and endeavour to possess them of, and subdue the Country, and therefore they must prepare to War with them. Having given them this Account, he immediately vanish'd, and they began to Arm, first drawing vast Treasure out of many Tombs.

Rich  
Graves.



## CHAP. XII.

*The Manners, and Customs of these Indians; what Weapons they use and what Ceremonies they practise, and who founded the City of Antiocha.*

*Habit.* THE People of these Valleys were brave, for *Indians*, and therefore they were much dreaded by their Neighbours. The Men go naked and barefoot, wearing only narrow Clouts, which cover their Privities, ty'd about their Waste with a String. They value themselves upon having very long Hair. The Weapons they use are Darts, and long Pikes, made of the black Palm-Tree above-mention'd, Javelins, Slings, and long Staves, like two Handed Swords, or Faulchions, which they call *Mazanas*. The Women from the Waste downwards have Pieces of fine Cotton Cloth curiously colour'd, wrapp'd about them. When the great Men marry, they perform a Sort of Sacrifice to their God, and assembling together in a House, where the most beautiful Women are plac'd beforehand, they pick out her they like best, and her Son is Heir, but if the Lord has no Son, then his Sister's Son inherits.

*Tatabe.* These People border on another Nation, call'd *Tatabe* very full of wealthy, and warlike *Indians*, much resembling their Neighbours in Manners. They build their Houses on mighty Trees, and fram'd with tall thick forked Timbers, each of them containing above 200 Inhabitants; the Joices and Rafters are no less bulky, and they cover'd with Palm Leaves. These Nations extend as far as the South Sea Westward, and Eastward they border on the great River of *Darien*. All the Country hereabouts is full of wild and dreadful Mountains; and about this Place is said to be the prodigious Treasure of *Dabaybe*, so much spoken of in the Province of *Tierra Firme*. On the other Side of this Valley, that is subject to *Nutibara*, the Borderers are certain *Indians*, inhabiting the fertile, and plentiful Valleys call'd of *Nore*, and in one of them now stands the the City of *Antiocha*. These Valleys were formerly

*Houses on Trees.*  
*See Cut 2d.*



merly very populous, as appears by their Structures, and Places of Burial, which are many, and very remarkable, as being so big, that they look like little Hills. These People, tho' they us'd the same Habit, and Language as those of *Guaca*, were always at Variance with, and warr'd upon them, in so much that they considerably decreas'd in their Numbers, because they devour'd all the Prisoners they took; and set up their Heads before their Doors. They went naked like the others; but the Lords and prime Men sometimes wore a Cotton Blanket, of several Colours, and the Women smaller Cloths about them, of the same Sort.

The second time we travell'd over those Valleys, which was, when the City *Antiocha* was built on the Mountains that are over them; I was told, that the Lords or *Caciques* of these Valleys of *Nore*, got all the Women they could out of their Enemies Country, of whom, when brought home, they made the same use as of their Wives. If they prov'd with Child, they bred up the Infants very cheerily till they came to 12, or 13 Years old, and at that Age, being well fatted, they fed on them as a great Dainty, without regarding, that they were their own Flesh and Blood; and thus they kept Women, only to beget Children on them, to serve them for Food; an Abomination beyond all the others, they are guilty of. I can not question the Truth of what I say, when I reflect upon what pass'd between one of these Chiefs, and the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, who is at this time in *Spain*, and if ask'd will vouch for the Truth of what I write, which is thus. The first Time any *Spaniards* went into those Valleys, of which Number I was one, there came to us in peaceable manner a *Cacique*, whose Name was *Nabonuco*, and brought with him three Women. At Night two of them lay down at full Length on a Carpet, and the other across them like a Pillow, the *Indian* Lord lay down upon them, and took a fourth beautiful Woman by the Hand, who had been brought by some of his Retinue, he had left behind. The Licentiate *Vadillo* seeing him in that Posture, ask'd him for what he brought that Woman he had by the Hand? The *Indian* looking him in the Face, with a pleasant Countenance, answer'd, to Eat her, and if he had not come, it

Parents  
eat their  
Children.

An In-  
stance of  
eating their  
Wives.



had been done already. *Vadillo* amaz'd at what he heard, said. How can you eat her, since she is your Wife? And the *Cacique*, raising his Voice reply'd; take Notice, I will eat the Child she shall be deliver'd of. What I here Write hapn'd in the Valley of *Nore*, and in that of *Guaca*, which I said was behind it. I several Times heard this *Licenciate Vadillo* declare, that some Old *Indians*, had by means of our Interpreters inform'd him, that when the Natives went out to War, they made Slaves of the *Indians* they took Prisoners, whom they Marry'd to their Kinswomen and Neighbours, and then eat the Children they got on them, and when the Slaves themselves were grown too Old for Procreation, they devour'd them too. The Slaughter of so many People was the Occasion, that when we discover'd those Countries, we found such Numbers of Heads of *Indians*, before the Doors of the prime Men, that they look'd as if Shambles of Human Flesh had been kept before each of them.

*Funerals:* When any of the Lords of these Valleys dy'd, they were lamented for many Days, their Wives cut off their Hair, the best belov'd among them kill'd themselves, and they made a vast Grave, or Tomb, as big as a little Hill, with the entrance into it towards the East. Within it was a Vault larger than for the dead Person, Pav'd with Stones, in which they laid the Dead Body, well wrapp'd in Cotton Blankets, and with it Gold, and the Arms he had, then making his most beautiful Wives, and some Boys, that serv'd him drunk, with Liquor of *Maiz*, or, *Indian* Wheat, and other Roots; they put them alive into the Vault, where they left them, that their Lord might go to the Devil with Company.

*Antiocha City.* The City of *Antiocha* is seated in one of these Valleys, lying between the famous, and most wealthy Rivers of *Darien* and *Santa Marta*, and the two Ridges of Mountains. The Situation is very good, in a large Plain, near a small River, and more Northward than any City in the Kingdom of *Peru*. Not far from it run many other considerable Rivers, rising on the Mountains on both sides, and many Springs of very clear and well tasted Water. Most of the Rivers roul Abundance of fine Gold, and the Banks of them are cover'd with much Variety of Fruit



Fruit Trees. All the Provinces round about inhabited by *Indians*, who are very rich in Gold, which they gather in their own Townships, and drive a great Trade, using little Stilliards, and Weights to Weigh it. They are all great Devourers of Man's Flesh, and never spare those they take Prisoners. When Captain *George Robledo* Founded the City *Antiocha*, on the Hills, whence it was afterwards remov'd, by Order of Captain *John Cabrera*, to the Place where it now stands, I happen'd to be in a Field of *Maiz*, or *Indian Wheat*, where at a very small Distance from me, I saw four *Indians* set upon another, who came that way, and kill'd him with their *Mazanas*, or Wooden Swords; and upon my crying out to them, they left the Body, carrying away his Legs, having before the poor Wretch was Dead, suck'd his Blood and eat Morfels of his Entrails.

Man Eat-  
ers.

They use no Arrows, nor any other Weapons than those already mention'd; nor did we ever find any Temple, or House of Worship they had, besides that which was burnt in the Vale of *Guaca*. They all generally converse with the Devil, and in every Town there are two, or three ancient *Indians*, well skill'd in Superstitions, who particularly talk with him, and these give his Answers, and declare what he says shall happen. They have no perfect Knowledge of the Immortality of the Soul. All the Product of the Earth, and Water they assign to Nature, tho' they have some Notion of a Creator, but it is a false one, as I shall shew hereafter. This City of *Antiocha* was first founded by Captain *George Robledo*, in the Name of the mighty Emperour *Charles* the Vth. King of *Spain*, and the *West Indies*, and under the Direction of the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Sebastian de Belalcazar*, his Governour, and Captain General of the Province of *Popayan*, in the Year 1541. The City stands in 7 Degrees of North Latitude.

Religion.



## CHAP. XIII.

*The Description of the Province of Popayan, and the Reason why the Indians of it are so hard to be subdu'd, and those of Peru so gentle.*

I Will spake of this Province of *Popayan* together with that of *Peru*, because it was discover'd, and Peopled by the Commanders belonging to the latter; yet will I not make one and the same of them, because the Natives differ very much, as does the Nature of the Soil, and all other Particulars. For which Reason it will be requisite, that I describe its Scituation, and give an Account of all Particulars, from *Quito*, where *Peru*, properly so call'd, commences, and *Pasto* where this Province also begins on that side, as far as *Antiocha*, where it ends.

Popayan  
Province.

This Province had the name of *Popayan* given it, from the City so call'd which is its Metropolis. The length of it is about 200 Leagues, little more or less, and the Breadth 30, or 40, widening in some Parts, and narrowing in others. On one side it has the South Sea, and vast high uncooth Mountains, which run along it to the Eastward. On the other side is a long Ridge of Mountains call'd the *Andes*, from both which many Rivers, some of them very considerable, run down, and form spacious Vales; and through one of them, which is the greatest in all these Parts of *Peru*, passes the mighty River of *Santa Marta*. Within this Government are the Cities of *Pasto*, and *Popayan*, of *Cali*, near the Port of *Buenaventura*; those of *Cartago*, and *Antiocha*; the Town of *Timana*, beyond the Mountains *Andes*, that of *Anzerma*, that of *Arma*, and others built since I came from thence.

Some Townships here are hot, others cold, some Places Healthy, and other Sickly; in some Parts it rains very much, and in others very little; in some Districts the Natives eat Man's Flesh, and in others not. On one side it borders on the New Kingdom of *Granada*, which

is



is beyond the Mountains *Andes*, and lies on the East; on the South the Kingdom of *Peru*, on the West the South Sea, and Government of *Rio de San Juan*, or *St. John's River*, and on the North the Province of *Cartagena*. Many admire that these *Indians* have prov'd so Obstinate, and Difficult to be subdu'd, considering that several of their Towns stand in such Places as may be easily reduc'd, and that throughout all this Government, excepting only the Town of *Pasto*, there is no excess of Heat, or Cold; nor do there want any other Conveniences of Conquest; and that those of *Peru*, whose Valleys lye among Mountains of Snow, with many Rocks, and Rivers, and the People are more Numerous than the others; besides, that they have many Deserts, are so submissive, peaceable and tame. To this I answer, that all the *Indians* Subject to the Government of *Popayan*, ever were, and still are a free People, having no Lords that they stood in awe of. They are Slothful and Lazy, and utterly averse to any Subjection, which was a sufficient Reason for them to oppose being brought under by a strange Nation. Yet this would not have avail'd them, for Necessity must have reduc'd them to do as others did; but there is a stronger Reason, which is, that all these Provinces are extraordinary fertile, and every Way there are thick Woods, Fields of Canes, and other Places of difficult Access; so that when the *Spaniards* press'd them, they burnt the Houses they dwelt in, as being of Timber Thatch'd, and went a League, or two farther, where in three or four Days, they built others and in as short a time Sow'd as much *Indian* Wheat, as they had Occasion for, and Reap'd it within four Months after. If they were pursu'd thither, they either went away farther, or turn'd back again, and wheresoever they were, found enough to eat, and a fertil Soil to furnish them with Fruit. Therefore they continu'd in Subjection when they pleas'd, had the Power of Peace and War, and never wanted a Subsistence. Those of *Peru* are peaceable, and submissive, because they were all subdu'd by the *Inga* Kings, to whom they paid Tribute, and did them Service; they were born under that Obligation, and if they would not do it, necessity compell'd.

Why difficult to Conquer.



pell'd them; because the Country of *Peru*, is full of Desarts, and Mountains, and Fields of Snow; so that, if they withdrew from their Towns, and Valleys, to these Solitudes, they could not live, the Soil producing no Fruit, nor is there any to be found, but in their own Vales, and Provinces. This obliges them to serve, and not forsake their Lands, rather than starve, and is a sufficient Argument to solve the aforesaid Doubt. I will now proceed to give a particular Account of the several Provinces in this Government, and of the *Spanish* Towns erected in it, with the Names of the Founders. From this City of *Antiocha* there are two Roads, the one leading to the Town of *Anzerma*, and the other to the City of *Cartago*. I will first speak of that which goes to the Town of *Anzerma*, and then return to the other conducting to *Cartago*, and *Arma*.

---

CHAP. XIV.

*Of the Road from the City Antiocha, to the Town of Anzerma, the Distance between them, and the Lands and Districts in the Way.*

Buritica  
rich hill.

IN the Way from *Antiocha* to *Anzerma*, is to be seen that Famous and Wealthy Hill of *Buritica*, which has yeilded such immense Quantity of Gold in past times. The Distance between those two Places is 70 Leagues, the Road very craggy, over great bare Mountains, with little Wood. All, or the greater part is inhabited by *Indians*, who have their Houses very remote from the Road. A little way out of *Antiocha*, is a small Hill, call'd *Corome*, standing amidst small Vales, where there us'd to be many Dwellings of *Indians*, but they are much decreas'd, since the *Spaniards* came in to conquer them. To this Town belong very rich Gold Mines, and several Brooks, where they may gather it. Few Fruit-Trees, and but little *Indian* Wheat grow about it. The Language, and Customs



Customs of the *Indians* are the same as those we have spoken of.

Hence the Road proceeds to a Settlement standing on a great Hill, where formerly was a Town consisting of great Houses, all of them belonging to Miners, who dug Gold, the Place being very rich. The neighbouring *Caciques* have Houses there, and the *Indians* us'd to gather them much Gold; and it is certainly believ'd, that most of the Wealth found at *Cenu*, in the Graves dug up there, many considerable ones of which Number I saw pillag'd, before we went upon the Discovery of *Urute*, with Capt. *Alonso de Caceres*, came from this Hill. To return to the Point, I remember; that when we discover'd this Town, with the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, a Clergy-man call'd *Francis de Frias*, who march'd with the Forces, found in a House, or Hut of this Town of *Buritica*, a *Totuma*, which is like a great Pan, full of Earth, among which there appear'd very many large Grains of Gold. We also saw there, the Mines where it grew and was taken, and the *Mazanas*, or *Coas*, that is, the Wooden Instruments, they work'd it with. When Captain *George Robledo* founded the City of *Antiocha*, he went to see these Mines, and they wash'd, a Trough full of Earth, from which there came a considerable Quantity of something very small; one Miner said it was Gold, and another that it was not, but only that we call *Margaxita*, which is a glittering Sand like it, and we being upon our Journey, no farther enquiry was made into it. When the *Spaniards* came to this Town, the *Indians* burnt it, and wou'd never come again to inhabit it.

Plenty of Gold.

I remember that a Soldier call'd *Toribio*, going out to look for Provision, found a Stone in a River, as big as a Man's Head, all full of Gold Veins that ran cross it, from one Side to the other, which he took up to bring it to our Quarters; but coming up a Hill, he met a little *Indian* Dog, which he ran at to kill him to eat, throwing down the Stone, which roll'd back to the River, and he secur'd the Dog, valuing him above Gold, for the Hunger he endur'd; so that the Stone remain'd in the River, from whence it was first taken; and had it been converted into any thing that was eatable, there had been enough

Gold despis'd for hunger.



enough that would have gone back for it, we being then in great Distress for Provisions.

Santa  
Fe Town.

I saw a Black belonging to Captain *George Robledo*, at another River take two very large Grains of Gold, out of one Trough full of Earth. In short, had the Natives been gentle, and of a good Disposition, not so bloody as to eat one another, and our Commanders and Governors more compassionate, so as not to consume them, the Land thereabouts would have yielded much Wealth. At the Town that stood on this Hill call'd *Buritica*, springs a small River, and below it is a large Plain, like a Vale, where is seated a Mine Town, nam'd *Santa Fe*, or *S. Faith*, built by the same Captain *George Robledo*, which is Suffragan to the City of *Antiocha*, and therefore no more needs be said of it. Rich Gold Mines have been found near this Town, upon the great River of *Santa Marta*, that runs by it. In Summer, the Blacks and *Indians* gather much Wealth on the Shores, and when there are more Blacks they will get greater Treasure. By this Town is also another call'd *Xundabe*, of the same Nation, and Manners, as its Neighbours. There are many very populous Vales, and a Ridge of Mountains in the Midst, which divides one Part from the other. Still farther on is another Town, call'd *Caramanta*, and the Cacique, or Lord of it was *Cauroma*.

## CHAP. XV.

*Of the Customes, and Manners of the Indians of this Country, and of the Mountain there is in the Way to Anzerma.*

Springs  
that yield  
Salt.

THE People of this Province are comely, warlike, and differ in Language from those we have pass'd. This Vale is encompass'd on all Sides with very rugged Mountains, across the midst of it runs a gentle River, besides several other Brooks, and Springs, where they make Salt, as they do in a small Lake in this Vale, whereof I shall speak hereafter.



hereafter. The Lords, or *Caciques*, and their Officers had very large Houses, and before their Doors there were thick Canes of the Growth of the Country, like small Beams, on which were many Heads of their Enemies, which they cut off, when they took them in War, with sharp Knives made of Flint, or of a sort of Rushes, or the out Rinds of Canes, which they bring to a very good Edge. Others they us'd to put to miserable Deaths, cutting off some of their Limbs, according to their Custom, and then eat them, setting up their Heads on the Top of their Canes, as has been said. Indian Cruelties.

Between these Canes they plac'd some Boards, on which they carv'd the Figure of the Devil, in a very hideous Human Shape, and other Idols, and Resemblances of Cats, which they ador'd. When they wanted either Rain, or Fair Weather for their Land, they made Application to these Gods of theirs, as the Natives themselves inform'd us. Those who were appointed for that Function, convers'd with the Devil, they were very superstitious, and great Sorcerers, and observ'd many Signs and Tokens, performing several vain Ceremonies. When we went thither with the Licentiate *John de Vadillo* upon the first Discovery, the Interpreters told us, that the Chief Lord of them, call'd *Cauroma*, had many of those Idols we saw in Wood, made of most pure Gold; and they affirm'd, there was such Plenty of this Metal, that the said Lord took as much as he pleas'd out of one River.

They were cruel Man Eaters, and had open spots of Ground before their Houses, where they rear'd the Canes already spoken of, and in these Places they had their Graves, or Monuments, after their Country Fashion, like those before mention'd. The Soil is plentiful, yeilding much *Indian* Wheat, and such Roots as they Sow. There are few, or no Fruit Trees. Burial Places.

On the Back of this Province Eastward, is that they call *Cartama*, being as far as Captain *Sebastian Relalcazar* discover'd. They us'd the same Language, and had the same Customs with the last, were rich in Gold, had little Houses, and all the Men went Naked, without any Cloathing, but only little Clouts before their Privities. The Women had small Cotton Cloths, which cover'd them Cartama Province.



from the Waste downwards, the rest all Bare. Just beyond the Province of *Cartama*, is a Mountain very thick Wooded, and above 7 Leagues over, where we suffer'd much by Hunger and Cold, when we went with *Vadillo*, and I may safely affirm, I never endur'd so much Famine as I did then, tho' I have been upon some very fatiguing Discoveries and Excursions. We were so much concern'd, to find our selves in such thick Woods, that we could not see the Sun, nor find any Way, or meet a Guide, or any Body to tell us, whether we were near any habitable Place, or far of, that we were upon the Point of returning to *Cartagena*. It was a great Help to us to find that sort of green Wood I said there is on the *Abibe*, for it serv'd us to make as much Fire as we would. Thus we open'd a way with meer force of Arms, and pass'd these Woods, leaving some *Spaniards*, and several Horses behind starv'd to Death.

Beyond this Mountain lies a small Vale, without any Wood, and thinly Peopled; but a little farther we saw a large delicious Valley very populous, the Houses in it standing close together, and all New, some of them very spacious, and the Fields full of Provisions, of their Roots, and *Indian* Wheat. Most of these Houses were afterwards abandon'd, and the Natives forsook their Country. Many of them to shun the Cruelty of the *Spaniards* went away to a parcel of Rugged high Mountains, that are beyond this Valley, which is call'd of *Cima*. Two Leagues and a half from it is another small one form'd by a Ridge, proceeding from the Mountain, where now stands the Town of *Anzerma*, at first call'd *Santa Ana*. *Anzerma Town.* *de los Cavalleros*, or *St. Anne* belonging to the Knights, which is seated between two small Rivers, on a little Hill, plain on both Sides, cover'd with Abundance of beautiful Fruit Trees, both of the Country Growth, and others brought from *Spain*, and full of Grain, which grows very well. The Town overlooks all the Country about it, as standing on the highest Ridge, nor is it to be approach'd any way, without Discovery from it; and it is encompass'd on all Sides by considerable Dwellings of several *Caciques*, or little Lords, who were Friends among



mong themselves; their Towns stood near one another; but the Houses at some Distance.

## CHAP. XVI

*Of the Manners, and Customs of the Caciques and Indians in the Territory of the Town of Anzerma, of its first Foundation, and by whom it was laid.*

THE Place on which the Town of *Anzerma* stands, is by the Natives call'd *Umbra*; but when the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Sebastian de Belalcazar* enter'd this Province, upon the first Discovery, having no Interpreters, he could not understand any of the Secrets of the Province. The *Spaniards* hearing the *Indians* when they saw Salt call it *Anzer*, which is the Name for it in their Language, apply'd the same to the Place, and thus the Town came by that of *Anzerma*. Four Leagues West from it is a Town, not very large, but Populous, as having large Houses, and a Spacious Territory. A small River runs close by, and it is a League from the great one of *Santa Marta*, of which, I design to write a particular Chapter, giving an Account of its Source, and how it divides into two Branches. These *Indians* had a Chief or Lord of a good Presence, whose Name was *Ciricha*. When I was there, a very great House of his stood just at the entrance into his Town, and many others in several Parts of it; and before that great one was an open Spot of Ground; all over set with those thick Canes, I said there were at *Caramanta*, with the Heads of *Indians* they had eaten on the Tops of them. He had several Wives.

Anzer-  
ma why so  
call'd.

These *Indians* use the same Language, and Customs as those of *Caramanta*, and are more bloody, and fond of Man's Flesh. That the Reader may conceive the Hardships endur'd by those who go upon Discoveries, I will relate what happen'd in this Town, when we came to it, with the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, and was, That the Natives having hid all their Provisions, in some Places



Man's  
Flesh eaten  
by Mistake.

we found no *Indian* Wheat, nor any other thing to eat; and as for Flesh we had tasted none for above a Year, unless it were that of the Horses that dy'd, or some Dogs, and such was our want, that we had not so much as Salt. About 25, or 30 Soldiers, going abroad a Marauding, or to speak plain, to steal what they could find; near the great River they lighted on some People, that had fled, for Fear of being seen, and taken by us. There they found a great Pot, full of boil'd Meat, and their Hunger was so great, that they thought of nothing but eating, believing the Flesh was of those Creatures they call *Curies*, because they found some of them in the Pot; but when they were well satisfy'd, one of them pull'd out a Hand, with all its Fingers and Nails; besides which they afterwards discover'd pieces of Feet, of two or three Quarters of Men there were in it. The *Spaniards* beholding that Spectacle, were sorry they had eaten of the Meat, and their Stomachs turn'd at the sight of the Hands, and Fingers; but it pass'd over with them, and they return'd satisfy'd, having gon out hungry.

Zopia  
Province.

Several small Rivers rise on a Mountain, that is above this Town; and from them much fine Gold has been, and is taken, by the *Indians* and Blacks. These were Friends, and Confederates with those of *Caramanta*, and ever Enemies to, and wag'd War with their other Neighbours. There is a strong Rock in this Town, where they secur'd themselves in Time of War. The Men went naked and barefoot, and the Women wore small Blankets, being generally well Countenanc'd, and some of them Beautiful. Beyond this Town is the Province of *Zopia*. Between these two Places was a River, very rich in Gold, on which the *Spaniards* have made two Settlements. These *Indians* also went naked. The Houses stood apart from one another, like the rest, and they bury'd their dead in large Graves within them. They had no Idols, nor any Place of Worship; but convers'd with the Devil; Marry'd their Nieces, and some of them their own Sisters, and the Principal Wives Son inherited the Lordship, for all the *Indians* of Note had several Wives, and if they had no Sons, the Sisters Son was Heir. They border on the Province of *Cartama*, through which the great River, above mention'd, pass'es. On



On the other Side of it is the Province of *Pozo*, where they traded most. On the East of the Town are other large *Indian* Dwellings, the Lords whereof were proper, well look'd Men, and have Plenty of Provisions, and Abundance of Fruit Trees. They are all Friends at present, tho' formerly there was War between them; but they were not so greedy of Man's Flesh, as those before mention'd. The *Caciques* are very dainty, and many of them were carry'd in Hammocks, or on Biers, before the *Spaniards* came among them. They had many Wives, and those beautiful, for *Indians*, wearing Cotton Blankets of several gay Colours. The Men went naked, only the Chief of them were cover'd with a long Blanket, and wore Clouts about their Waste, like the rest. The Women, besides the Cloathing I have mention'd, had their Hair curiously comb'd, with Collars of several pieces of Gold about their Necks, and Rings in their Ears; making Holes in their Nostrils to stich Gold Beads in them, some small and others large. The Lords had many Gold Vessels to drink out of, and Abundance of Blankets for themselves and their Wives, adorn'd with Gold Plates, some round, and some like Stars, besides many other Jewels of several sorts, of this same Metal. They call the Devil *Xixarama*, and the *Spaniards* *Tamaraca*. Some of them were great Sorcerers, and Botanists. They Marry'd off their Daughters, after they had lost their Maiden-heads, and did not value Virginitie. In their Marriages they us'd no sort of Ceremony. In one Part of this Province call'd *Tanya*, when their Lord dy'd, they laid the Body into a Hamack, and made a great Fire all about it, digging a Hole under the Carcas, into which the Moisture, and Grease melted by the Heat dropt. When the Body was half burnt, the Kindred came about, making mighty Lamentation, which ended they drank their Wine, and repeated their Psalms, or Blessings dedicated to their Gods, after their Manner, and as they were taught by their Forefathers. This done, they lay'd the Body wrapped in several Blankets into a Coffin, and kept it some Years unbury'd; when thoroughly dry'd up, they plac'd it in the Tombs, or Graves they made in their Houses.

*Pozo  
Province.*

*Dead Bo-  
dies parch-  
ed.*

They



They had little of Civility, and not much use of Reason. Their Weapons were Darts, Spears, *Mazanas*, or Wooden Swords, made of the black Palm, or of another hard White Tree, growing in those Parts. We never saw any particular Place of Worship they had. When they convers'd with the Devil, they said, it was in the Dark, without any Light, and that one appointed for that Purpose, spoke for them all, and return'd the Answers. Their Towns are seated on vast Mountains, without any Wood. Up the Country Westward, is a great Mountain they call *Cima*, and beyond it, towards the South Sea, great Numbers of *Indians*, and large Towns, about the Springs of the great River of *Darien*. Chaptain *George Robledo* Founded this Town of *Anzerma*, when *Don Francisco Pizarro* was Governour, and Captain General of all these Provinces, under the Name of *Santa Ana de los Cavaleros*, or *St. Anne* belonging to the Knights.

#### CHAP. XVII.

*Of the Towns, and Provinces lying between the City of Antiocha, and the Town of Arma, and of the Customs of the Natives.*

Pueblo  
Llano.

I Will here leave the Road I have been upon, and return to the City *Antiocha*, to lay down the way from thence to the Town of *Arma*, and as far as the City *Cartago*. Departing *Antiocha* on the way to *Arma*, we come to the great River of *Santa Marta*, which is 12 Leagues distant. Having pass'd the River in a Boat, there is for that Purpose, or on Floats, which never fail, or at least Matter to make them of, there are few *Indians* along the River Side, and the Towns are small, because most of them are withdrawn from the Road. After some Days Travel, we come to a Town call'd, *Pueblo Llano*, or Plain Town, which was once very large; but when the *Spaniards* came into the Country, the Inhabitants retir'd to some little Hills, about two Leagues from that



that Place. The *Indians* are small of Body, and have some Arrows brought from beyond the Mountains *Andes*, where they use them. They are great Traders, and their principal Commodity Salt; but go naked; as do the Women, having only small Clouts, that cover them from the Belly to the Thighs, yet they are rich in Gold, and the Rivers roul much of this Metal. In other Particulars they are like their Neighbours.

At a Distance from this Town, is another, call'd *Mugia*, where there is great Plenty of Salt, and many Merchants, who carry it beyond the Mountains; for which they bring back much Gold, Cotton Cloth, and other things they want. Beyond this Town Eastward lies the Valley of *Aburra*, in the way to which the Passage over the *Andes* is easy, there being little Mountain, and but one Days Journey. This we discover'd with Captain *George Robledo*, and saw only some small Towns, different from those we were past, and not so rich. When we enter'd the Vale of *Aburra*, the Natives took such a Dislike to us, that they and their Wives hang'd themselves on the Trees, in their Hair, or with the Clouts they tye about them,

In this Vale of *Aburra* there are several flats, the Land is very fertile, and some Rivers cross it. Farther on, we saw an ancient great Road and some others, along which they travel to trade with the Nations that lye East of them, which are many, and considerable, but I did not travel through them. Beyond *Pueblo Llano* is another call'd *Cenufara*, rich, and where it is believ'd there are Graves containing much Treasure. The Natives are well shap'd, and like those before mention'd in most Particulars. Farther on is *Pueblo Blanco*, or White Town, and to go on to the Town of *Arma*, we leave the great River on the right Hand.

There are many more Rivers along this Road, which I omit because of their Number, and for that they have no particular Names. Near *Cenufara* is a River coming from the Mountain, and very stony, along which they travel almost a Days Journey; on the left of it is a large and populous Province, of which I will speak presently. These Towns, and Territories were at first under the City

*Mugia*  
Town.

*Aburra*  
Vale.

*Cenufara*  
& *Pueblo*  
*Blanco*  
Towns.



City *Cartago*, and within its District; the Limits whereof were extended as far as the great River, by the Founder Captain *George Robledo*; but the *Indians* being so wild, and averse to do any Service, or go to the City *Cartago*, the *Adelantado* or Lord Lieutenant *Belalcázar*, his Majesties Governour, order'd they shou'd be divided, leaving all these Towns out of the Territory of *Cartago*, and that a *Spanish* Town should be built there; which was accordingly done by *Michael Munnoz*, in the Year 1542. It was at First seated on a Hill, entering the Province of *Arma*; but the Natives Warr'd so fiercely upon the *Spaniards*, that this, and the want of Ground to Sow, and make their Settlements, oblig'd them to remove it, somewhat above two Leagues from that Place towards the great River, and it stands 23 Leagues from the City *Cartago*, 12 from the Town of *Anzerma*, and one from *Rio Grande*, or the great River, in a Plain spot there is between two small Rivers, like the side of a Hill, encompass'd by great Groves of Palm-Trees, different from those above mention'd, but more beneficial; for they take very well tasted *Palmitos* from the Heart of them, and the Fruit they bear is very good, which being bruiz'd with Stones yeilds a Liquor whereof they make excellent Cream, and Milk, as also a Substance that burns in Lamps, like Oil. I have seen, and made the Experiment of what I say.

The Situation of this Town is look'd upon as somewhat unwholsome. The Soil is so fruitful, that they only thresh the Straw, and burn the Reeds, and when this is done one Bushel of *Indian* Wheat they Sow yeilds an hundred and more, and this they do twice a Year. Other things also thrive plentifully. No *European* Wheat has been as yet Sow'd, so that I know not whether it will grow, or not. The Mines here are rich, and more at *Rio Grande*, or the great River, which is a League from this Town, than in other Places; for if they set Blacks to work, every one cannot fail of getting his Master three, or four Ducats a Day. In Process of Time, this will be one of the Richest Countries in the *West Indies*. The Estate given me, for my Services was within the Liberties of this Town.



## CHAP. XVIII.

*Of the Province of Arma, the Customs of the Natives,  
and other remarkable Things in it.*

THIS Province of *Arma*, which gave its Name to the Arma  
Province. Town, is very large, populous, and richer than any about it, containing above 20000 *Indians* able to bear Arms, at the Time when I writ this, which was when first we *Spaniards* enter'd it, without reck'ning Women, and Children. Their Houses were very large and round, compos'd of great Poles, and Beams, reaching from the Top to the Bottom, and forming a small round Arch above, where the Timber Work ended, the Covering of Straw. Within these Houses there were several Apartments sever'd with Mats, and they contain'd many Inhabitants. The Length of the Province is about ten Leagues, and the Breadth six, or seven; full of very uncooth bare Mountains, without any Wood. The Vales and Sides of the Hills look like Orchards, they are so full of all sorts of Fruit Trees these Parts afford, and of one particular which is very pleasant, of a purple Colour, and call'd *Pitahaya*. This Fruit is of such a Quality, that Pit -  
hayaFruit if a Man eats but one of them, his Water will look like Blood. Another sort of Fruit is found on the Mountains, which I reckon very singular, they call it *Uvillas*, that is, little Grapes, being small, and of a delicious Scent.

Several Rivers have their Springs on the Mountains, and one of them, call'd the River of *Arma*, is troublesome to cross in Winter, the others are not considerable; and according to the Nature of them, I verily believe, there will be Gold dug out of them in Process of Time, as plentifully as Iron in *Biscay*. Those who read this, if they have seen the Country as well as I, will not think it Fabulous. The *Indians* have their Farms along these Rivers: They had always bloody Wars among themselves; and in many Places their Languages differ, insomuch, that there is a strange Tongue in every Township,



Armour  
of Gold.

and upon every Hill. They were, and still are vastly rich in Gold, and had they been as gentle as those of Peru, I dare maintain they would have pay'd above 500000 Pieces of eight in Gold Yearly out of their Mines. They us'd many and large Ornaments of this Metal, so fine, that the courtest rises to 19 Carats. When they went to the Wars, they wore Crowns, Plates on their Breasts, curious Plumes of Feathers, Bracelets, and many other Ornaments. The first time we came thither upon Discovery, with Captain George Robledo, I remember, there were *Indians* seen in Gold Armour from Head to Foot, and the Place where we saw them to this Day retains the Name of *la Loma de los Armados*, that is, the Hill of the Men in Armour. They us'd to carry Flags of great Value on long Spears, or Pikes. Their Houses were built on the Flat Tops of the Hills, or Extremities of the Mountains, which are very rough and craggy. They fortify'd their Towns with the thick Canes above mention'd, pull'd up Roots and all, which they planted again by twenties and twenties in Ranks, like Walks. In the midst of this Fortress, when I saw them, they had a Scaffold rais'd high, and artificially contriv'd of the same Canes, to offer their Sacrifices on.

#### CHAP. XIX.

*Of the Religious Rites, and Sacrifices of these Indians, and how much they are addicted to eating of Man's Flesh.*

THE Weapons us'd by these *Indians* are, Darts, Spears, Slings and Shafts, which they Cast with Thongs, like Slings. They are very noisy, and when they go to the Wars carry many Cornets, Drums, Pipes, and other Instruments. They are extraordinary crafty and deceitful, and never observe the Peace they make. The Devil had a strange Dominion and Power over them; for he often appear'd to them visibly. On the Scaffold we have mention'd, they had Bundles of Cords, made of *Cabuya*, which is like Withies,



Withies, and this was of use to us to make *Alpargates*, that is, a sort of Shoes and Buskins together, made all of Packthread, and us'd in *Spain* by the poorest People on the Mountains; each of those Ropes being above 40 Fathom long. They hung the *Indians* they took in War by the Armpits to the top of those Scaffolds, and there left them; pull'd out the Hearts of others, to offer to their Gods, or to the Devil, in Honour of whom those Sacrifices were perform'd, and then immediatly devour'd the Bodies of those so slain. No other Place of Worship was ever seen, only that in the Houses of prime Men, there was one particular Chamber curiously matted and adorn'd. I saw one of these Chappels at *Paucora*, as I shall observe hereafter; in the farthest Part of them was a Closet, and in it many Earthen Censers, in which instead of Frankincense they burnt a sort of small Herbs. These I saw, on the Land of a Lord of this Province, whose Name was *Yayo*, and they were so small that they scarce appear'd above the Ground; some bore a very black Power, and others a white one. The Scent of them was like that of Vervain, and these they burnt with some sorts of Rozins, before their Idols. After they had perform'd other Ceremonies, the Devil, they say, appear'd in the Shape of an *Indian*, with very glittering Eyes, and answer'd to what they ask'd, or desir'd to know, by Means of his Priests, or Ministers.

Worship.

The People of this Province of *Arma* are of a middle Stature, and all of them brown, or swarthy, insomuch, that all the *Indians*, Men and Women of these Parts, tho' they are such Multitudes, that they are almost innumerable, and such Distance and Variety of Countries, yet they look as if they were all born of one Father and Mother. The *Indian* Women here, are the most deform'd and filthy of any I saw in these Parts. Both Sexes went naked, bating that to cover their Privities, they put Clouts before them, but a Span broad, and a Span and a half in length, this to hide the Fore-part, and all the rest bare. Some of these Women were Shorn, and so were their Husbands.

Nakedness

The Provisions they have are *Indian* Wheat, *Yuca*, and many other well tasted Roots, some *Guayavas*, and *Paltas*,



and *Pixibaes* Palm-trees. The Prime Men married any Women they lik'd best, one of which was reckon'd the Chief; and the other *Indians*, took one anothers Daughters and Sisters, without any Rule, or Order, and very few found their Wives Maids. The Great Ones had many, the rest one, two, or more, according to their Ability. Burials and Inheritance as has been said in other Places.

Barbarity.

These *Indians* were so greedy of Human Flesh, that they have been known to make Prisoners of Women ready to be deliver'd, and tho' they belong'd to their next Neighbours, to rip up their Bellies, with their Flint, or Cane Knives, and taking out the Infant, to roast it at a Fire made in a Pan, and devour it immediately; and then cutting the Mother in Pieces, to eat her, in that filthy Condition, so hastily, that it was amazing to behold.

Power  
of Caci-  
ques.

All the Authority the *Caciques* have over them, is, that they build their Houses, till their Lands, give them as many Wives as they desire, and gather them Gold in the Rivers, wherewith they Trade in the Neighbouring Parts; and they call themselves Commanders in War, and are in all the Battles they fight. They are an unsteady People in all Respects, have no manner of Shame, nor do they know what Virtue is; but are sharp enough among one another for any Knavery. Somewhat to the Eastward of this Province, is the aforesaid Mountain call'd *Andes*, very high and craggy. In all these Parts the Women are deliver'd without Midwives, as is done generally throghout the *West-Indies*, and as soon as the Infant is born, they go and wash themselves and their Children in the River, without keeping up one Moment, or receiving any Harm by the Air, or Weather. Fifty of them, I am sensible, do not endure so much Pain in Child bearing, as one of ours. I know not whether the tender keeping of the one Sort, or the Brutishness of the other, be the Occasion.

CHAP.



## CHAP. XX.

*Of the Province of Paucura, and of their Manners, and Customs.*

Beyond the great Province of *Arma*, is another call'd *Paucura*, which contain'd 5 or 6000 *Indians*, when first we enter'd with Captain *George Robledo*, and differs in Language from the last; but their Customs are the same; excepting, that these are better People, and more likely, and that both Men and Women wear small Cloths, which cover part of their Bodies. The Soil is very fruitful for *Indian Wheat*, and other things; but yields not so much Gold; nor are the Houses so large, nor the Country so rugged. One River runs through it, besides many Brooks. Before the Chief Lord's Door, whose Name was *Pimana*, stood a Wooden Idol, as big as a Lusty Man, looking towards the East, and the Arms extended. The *Indians* told us, they Sacrific'd two Men to the Devil, every *Tuesday*, in this Province of *Paucura*, and the same in that of *Arma*; yet if they did so, I know not whether the Persons so Sacrific'd were Natives, or Prisoners taken in War. They keep many of those thick Canes, above spoken of, in the Houses of the Lords, which when dry are extraordinary strong, and with them, they make an Enclosure like a Cage, long, narrow, and not very high, so fast knit and bound together, that those they put in, cannot possibly get out. In these Pens they us'd to shut up the Prisoners taken in War, ordering them to be well fed, and when Fat took them out to those open Spots of Ground before their Houses, where, upon their Festivals, they cruelly slaughter'd and devour'd them. I saw some of these Pounds, or Prisons, in the Province of *Arma*, and it is to be obser'd, that when they were to kill any of those Wretches, to eat, they made them kneel down, and bowing their Heads, gave them a Blow, on the Neck, which stunn'd them, and they neither complain'd, nor spoke one Word. I have several times seen what I write, that is, the *Indians*.

*Paucura  
Province.*



*dians* slain, without uttering a Syllable, or begging for Mercy; on the contrary, some of them laugh when they murder them, which is very wonderful, and proceeds rather from Brutality than true Courage. The Heads of those so eaten, they plac'd on the thick Canes, as has been said. Proceeding still the same Way, beyond this Province, we come to a high Hill, which is full of great Towns, or Villages, both Top, and Sides; so it was the first time we came to it; and the Houses were very Large. This Place is call'd *Pozo*, using the same Language and Customs as those of *Arma*.

## CHAP. XXI.

*Of the Indians of Pozo, and their Bravery, and how much they are dreaded by their Neighbours.*

Pozo  
Province.

There were three *Caciques*, or Lords, and other great Men in this Territory of *Pozo*, when we enter'd it with Captain *George Robledo*. They and their *Indians* were, and still are, the bravest of all the adjacent Parts. On one side of them is *Rio Grande*, or the *Great River*; and on the other, the Provinces of *Carrapa* and *Picara*, of which I shall soon treat. These People did not entertain Amity with any of the other Nations about them. As they inform'd us, they deriv'd their Original, from certain *Indians*, who in former times came out of the Province of *Arma*, and liking the Soil, where they now are, settled there, and from them came the present Inhabitants. Their Language and Manners are the same as those of *Arma*. The Lords, or Prime Men, had very large, lofty and round Houses, in which there were 10, or 15 Inhabitants, and sometimes fewer, as the House was. Before them were strong Palisadoes, and Fortifications made of their thick Canes, and in the midst of these Fortresses very high and spacious Scaffolds erected, cover'd over Head with Mats; the Canes standing so thick, that no Spanish Horseman could pass between them. They kept Sentinels on the Scaffolds to look about, and discover any People that came



came along the Roads. The Chief Lord of this Town was call'd *Pimaraqua*, when we came thither with *Robledo*.

The Men are of a better Presence than those of *Arma*, and the Women very large, and ill Countenanc'd, tho' there be some handsome, but I saw few such. Just within the Houses of the Great Men, stood a Row of 15 or 20 Idols in Rank, and each as big as a Man; their Faces made of Wax, very deform'd, in such Shapes and Figures as the Devil appear'd to them. They told us, that when he was call'd upon, he would sometimes get into the Bodies of those Wooden Idols, and give his Answers through them. The Heads of them were made of dead Men's Skulls. When the Lords died, they buried them in large Graves, within their own Houses, in the same Manner as has been said before. I remember, the second time Captain *Robledo* pass'd through the Province of *Arma*, one *Anthony Pimentel* and I, went, by his Order, to search a Grave, in the Town belonging to the *Cacique Yayo*, where we found above 200 small Plates of Gold, which they call *Chagualetas*, and fasten on their Blankets, or Cloths they wear about them, besides other larger Plates, and cou'd not take out all, by reason of the Stench of the dead Bodies; and were that gather'd which is buried in *Peru*, and these Parts, the Value wou'd be immense, and much more than all the *Spaniards* have hitherto had thence. When I was at *Cuzco*, making Enquiry concerning the *Yngas*, among the Prime Men, I was told that *Paul Ynga*, and other Great Ones said, That if all the Treasure that was about the Provinces, and *Guatus*, which are their Temples, and in their Graves were gather'd, all the *Spaniards* had carried away wou'd be no more miss'd, than if one single Drop were taken out of a whole Vessel of Water. To make this Comparison more plain, and demonstrable, they fill'd a great Measure with *Indian Wheat*, and taking a Handful out of it, said, Thus much the *Spaniards* have had, the rest is in Places, which we our selves know not. Thus we see what prodigious Wealth is lost in these Countries; and had not the *Spaniards* got what they have, it would all, or most of it, have been dedicated to the Devil, and to their Temples and Graves, where they bury'd their Dead; for these

Immense  
hidden  
Treasure.



these *Indians* made no other use of it, as not paying their Soldiers, or purchasing Lands with it, nor did they desire any more than to be adorn'd whilst living, and to carry it along with them, when they dy'd.

Brave  
Indians.

These *Indians* and their Wives went naked, like their Neighbours, and were much addicted to Husbandry. When sowing, or digging, they held the *Mazana*, or Instrument to break the Ground in one Hand, and the Spear in the other to fight. The Lords here were more respected than in other Parts, and their Sons, or for want of them, their Nephews Inherited. The Territories of *Picara*, which is two Leagues from this Town, that of *Paucura* being a League and a half, and that of *Carrupa* about the same Distance, had each of them three Times as many *Indians* as this, and yet they always maintain'd bloody Wars with and were dreaded by them all, and they coveted their Friendship. They went abroad in great Numbers, leaving enough at home to guard the Town, and march'd against their Enemies with Abundance of noisy Instruments, as Cornets, Drums, and Pipes, carrying strong Ropes, to bind the Prisoners, they took. When they came to the Field of Battle, both Sides gave great Shouts, and made a hideous Noise, and falling on they kill'd one another, took Prisoners, and burnt Houses. These *Indians* of *Pozo* were always the bravest in Fight, as all their Neighbours own. They are as greedy of Human Flesh, as those of *Arma*; for I one Day saw them devour above an hundred *Indian* Men and Women, they had kill'd, and taken in War.

When the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, *Don Sebastian de Belalcazar* was reducing the Territories of *Picara*, and *Paucura*, which had revolted, these People of *Pozo* being with us, under their *Cacique Perequita*, they slew the *Indians* I have spoken of, beating the Bushes for them, as if they had been Hares; and 20, or 30 of them went together in Parties along the Banks of Rivers, where they drew those People from among the Rocks, and Bushes, not one of them escaping. One *Roderick Alonso*, two other Christians, and I, being in pursuit of certain *Indians*, in the Province of *Paucura*, one of the freshest colour'd and most beautiful *Indian* Women I ever saw in those Parts, happen'd to be coming towards us, we call'd to her, and as soon as she spy'd us, she turn'd away as if



if she had seen the Devil, towards the *Indians* of *Pozo*, that were with us, chusing rather to be kill'd and eaten by them, than to fall into our Hands. One of those *Indians*, who were then our Confederates and Friends, and abroad with us, before we cou'd prevent it, gave her such a Blow on the Head, as stunn'd her; and then another came up and cut off her Head with a Knife made of Flint. The Woman, when she went towards them, knelt down, and expected the Fate she met with. They immediately suck'd up her Blood, and devour'd the Heart, and Bowels raw, carrying away the Head and Quarters, to eat at Night.

I saw two other *Indians* kill two of those of *Paucura*, who laugh'd as heartily as if they were not the Persons to be slain. Thus we see all these *Indians*, and their Neighbours us'd to eat Man's Flesh, before we came among them. These of *Pozo* are very rich in Gold, and have great Mines of that Metal near their Town, on the Banks of *Rio Grande*, or the Great River, which runs by it. In this Town the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Sebastian de Belalcazar*, and his Lieutenant General *Francis Hernandez Giron*, took the Marshal *Don George Robledo*, and cut off his Head, putting some others to Death, at the same time, and there being no Conveniency for carrying the Bodies to *Arma*, the *Indians* devour'd them all, notwithstanding they were buried, and a House burnt over them.

## CHAP. XXII.

Of the Province of *Picara*, and its *Caciques*, or *Lords*.

TO the Eastward of *Pozo* is the Province of *Picara*, large and populous. The Principal *Caciques* or Lords there, when we discover'd it, were call'd *Picara*, *Chusquruqua*, *Sanguitama*, *Chambiriqua*, *Ancora*, *Auripimi*, and others of Note. Their Language, and Manners like those of *Paucura*. This Province stretches out towards a Parcel of Mountains, where there are Springs of very good

*Picara*  
Province.

H

and



and pleasant Water. The Country is rich in Gold, being Mountainous like that we are pass'd, but more populous, for all the Tops of the Hills, their Sides, the Vales, and Fields of Reeds are so well till'd, that it's pleasant to behold such fine Corn Fields. There were abundance of Fruit-trees in all Parts; but few Houses, because they burnt them in their Wars. When first we enter'd the Country, it contain'd above 12000 *Indians*, that bore Arms, and all Naked, neither Men, nor Women wearing any thing, but small Clouts to cover their Privities; in all other Particulars they resemble those already spoken of, in Eating, Drinking, and Marriages; and accordingly Bury their Lords like the other *Indians* of these Parts before mention'd; and have their Enemies Heads set on Canes before their Doors, which are dreadful to behold, for they look like Devils, with their long Hair, and Faces hideously painted. They cut Holes in the lower Part of the Canes to suck in the Air, so that when the Wind blows they make a Hellish sort of Musick.

These *Indians* like Man's Flesh as well as those of *Pozo*, for when we were there the first time, with the Commander *George Robledo*, above 4000 of these Natives of *Picara* follow'd us, and so order'd it, that they kill'd, and eat at least 300 *Indians*. These People had always pointed Stakes of the Black Palm-tree, as sharp as Steel, stuck up in Pits, and dexterously cover'd over with Straw, or Grass. When the *Spaniards* and they were at War, they plac'd so many, that it was troublesome travelling about the Country, and many had them run into their Feet, and Legs. Some of them use Bows and Arrows, but not poison'd, nor do they know how to shoot them, so that they do little Harm. Slings they have, and cast Stones with them furiously. The Men are of a middle Stature, as are the Women, and some of these Handsome. Departing hence towards the City of *Cartago*, we come to the Province of *Carrapa*, which is not far distant, but populous, and wealthy.



## CHAP. XXIII.

Of the Province of Carrapa, and what is worth observing in it.

Carrapa  
Province.

THE Territory of Carrapa is 12 Leagues from the City Cartago, lying among uncooth naked Hills, without any Woods, only what belong to the Ridge of the Andes running above them. The Houses are small, and very low, made of Canes, and cover'd with the Leaves of another Sort of small slender Reeds, whereof there is great Plenty in those Parts. Some of the Dwellings of the great Men are very spacious, others not. When first we Spaniards enter'd this Province, there were 5 Chiefs in it. The greatest of them they call'd Trrua, who had some Years before intruded there by Force, and commanded over the greatest Part of it, in an Absolute and Tyrannick Manner. Among the Rocks there are some plain small Vales, very Populous, and full of Rivers, Brooks and Springs, but the Water is not so fine and well tasted, as that of the Rivers and Springs we have pass'd. The Men are very large, and long visag'd; the Women like them, and lusty. They are extraordinary rich in Gold, and had Abundance of Ornaments of it very fine, and curious Cups to drink the Liquor they made of Indian Wheat, which is so strong, that they lose their Senses, who drink much of it. They are so addicted to Drunkenness, that an Indian at one Sitting will drink 3 or 4 Gallons of it, and when gorg'd vomit it up; nay many of them hold the Goblet to drink in one Hand, and their Privities in the other to piss it out. As for eating they do not exceed, but the Drinking is become a Custom generally us'd by all the Indians that have been discover'd. If the Caciques die without Heirs Male, the principal Wife governs, and after her Death, the Lordship devolves to his Nephew by a Sister, if he has any. They have a peculiar Language of their own; no particular Place of Worship; but converse with the Devil, like



the rest, and bury their Dead in their Houses with their Wives and Treasure as above.

When any of these *Indians* were sick, they offer'd mighty Sacrifices for their Health as they were taught by their Forefathers. The Prime Men married their Neices, and some their own Sisters; and had many Wives; and did eat the *Indians* they kill'd, like their Neighbours. When they went to War, they all wore Valuable Ornaments of Gold, great Crowns on their Heads, and massive Bracelets on their Arms, and carried rich Colours before them. I saw one they presented Captain *George Robledo*, the first time we came into their Province with him, which weigh'd 3000 and odd Pieces of eight; and at the same time they gave him a Gold Cup, worth 290, besides two Mens Burthen of this same Metal, in several sorts of Ornaments. The Standard was a long and narrow Piece of Cloth, set upon a Staff, and all cover'd with small Pieces of Gold, some like Stars, and others round.

In this Province there are Abundance of Fruit-trees; some Deer, and those they call *Guadaquinajes*, and other Game, as also several other sorts of Provisions of the Growth of the Earth, and savoury Roots. From hence we proceeded to the Territory of *Quimbaya*, in which the City *Cartago* is seated, being twenty two Leagues from the Town of *Arma*. Between these two Territories of *Carrapa* and *Quimbaya* lies a very spacious Valley, not inhabited, which belong'd to the Tyrant abovemention'd, call'd *Tirua*, who commanded at *Carrapa*. His Predecessors and he had bloody Wars with the People of *Quimbaya*, who forc'd them from their Native Country, and they possessed themselves of *Carrapa*. It was reported, there were wealthy Graves of great Men in it.



## CHAP. XXIV.

*Of the Province of Quimbaya, and the Customs of its Caciques; and of the Founding the City Cartago, and by whom.*

THE Territory of *Quimbaya* is about 15 Leagues in Length, and 10 in Breadth, from *Rio Grande*, that is, the Great River, to the Snowy Mountain of the *Andes*, all of it very populous, and not so uncooth and craggy as the last. There are spacious Fields of Canes in it, so thick, that there is no passing through them, without much Trouble, and all the Country is so full of them, that I have never seen or heard of the like in any Part of the *West-Indies*, which Nature seems to have provided, that the Natives might not be at a Loss to build their Houses. The Snowy Mountain, that is the great Ridge of the *Andes*, is seven Leagues from the Towns of this Province. On the Top of it is a fiery Irruption, which in clear Weather is seen to cast out Abundance of Smoke, and from it come down several Rivers, watering all the Country. The Chief of these are that of *Tacurumbi*, that of *Cegue*, that which runs by the City, and others too tedious to enumerate. In Winter, when they are swollen, they have Bridges over them made of Canes bound together with strong Withes, and fastned to the Trees on both Sides. Here is Plenty of Gold; for when I was in this City, in the Year 1547, above 15000 Pieces of Eight were gather'd, in 3 Months, and then the greatest *Spaniard* had not above 3, or 4 Blacks, and a few *Indians*. Some Valleys are form'd, where these Rivers run, though, as has been said, they are full of Canes, and among them Abundance of the Country Fruit-trees, and whole Woods of the Palm-trees they call *Pixivaes*.

Among these Rivers there are Springs of Salt Water, and it is wonderful to see how they rise amidst them, I shall hereafter make a particular Chapter of them, as being very remarkable. The Men proper, and well countenanc'd, as are the Women, and these very loving.

Their

*Quimbaya  
Province.*

*Burning  
Mountain.*

*Salt  
Springs*



Their Houses small, cover'd with the Leaves of Canes, and the Soil produces Abundance of *European* and *Indian* Plants, set by the *Spaniards*. The *Caciques* were dainty, kept many Wives, and all of them in this Province Freinds and Confederates. They us'd not to eat Man's Flesh, unless upon great Entertainments, and only the Lords were rich in Gold, having the Representations of all things they had ever seen made in that Metal, and very large Vessels of it to drink their Wine. I saw one the *Cacique Tacurumbi* gave Captain *George Robledo*, which held 3 Quarts. The same *Cacique* gave a larger and richer to *Michael Munnoz*. Their Arms are Lances, Darts, and a Sort of Slings, which they swing about, and with them cast Arrows, being scurvy Weapons. They are generally Understanding, and Discreet, and many of them great Sorcerers. At their merry Meetings they make Sports, and after smart Drinking, the Women draw up in Bodies, one on the one Side, and another on the Opposite, the Men do the like, and the Boys are not idle, for they follow their Example, and all run at one another, crying with a Tone, *Batatabati, Batatabati*, that is, Let us play, Let us play, and thus they begin the Game casting Sticks, and Darts, and it ends in many Wounds, and the Death of some. They make great Targets of their Hair, and carry them to the Wars.

Bloody  
sports.

These were an obstinate People, and hard to be subdu'd, till the old *Caciques* were executed, tho' I know not with how much Justice some of them suffer'd, since all the Quarrel was about taking away their Gold, and other things, we shall speak of in their Place. When they went abroad to their Solemnities and Festivals, they all met, and two of them play'd upon Drums; then another led up the Dance, and all the rest follow'd, every one carrying a Vessel of Liquor in his Hand; for they Drink, Sing, and Dance at the same time. In their Songs they recount their present Sufferings, and the Actions of their Forefathers. For Religion they have none, but converse with the Devil, like the rest.

Dancing.

When sick, they us'd frequent bathing, and said they then saw frightful Visions and since I am upon this Subject, I will here relate what happen'd in this Province of

*Quimbaya,*



*Quimbaya*, in the Year 1546. At the time when the Vice-roy *Blasco Nunez Vela* had his Hands full, with the Troubles occasion'd by *Gonzalo Pizarro*, and his Gang, a general Pestilence rag'd throughout all *Peru*, beginning beyond *Cuzco* and running through the whole Kingdom, with the Destruction of infinite Numbers of People. The Nature of the Distemper was a Pain in the Head, and violent Fit of a Fever, then the Head-ach settled in the Ear, and grew to such a Height, that the Patient could not hold out above two, or three Days. The Plague came to this Province, where there is a River call'd *Consota*, almost half a League from the City of *Cartago*, and hard by it a Lake, of whose Water they make Salt. Many *Indian* Women being here together making Salt for their Masters Houses, they saw a Tall Man, with his Belly ripp'd open, and all the Bowels taken out, and two Children in his Arms, he coming up to the Women said, *I do assure you I will kill all the Women belonging to the Christians, and most of you*; and then went his Way. The *Indian* Men and Women, it being Day, were not frighted at all, but laugh'd; when they told this Story, at their Return home. In another Town belonging to one *Giraldo Gilestopinnan*, they saw the same Figure on Horseback, and scowring over the Hills and Mountains like Lightning, where, a few Days after, the Pestilence, and Pain in the Ear began to rage so furiously, that it destroy'd most of the People in the Province, and the greater Part of the Women belonging to the *Spaniards* dy'd; with such a general Terror, that the *Spaniards* themselves seem'd to be astonish'd, and in a Fright. Many *Indian* Women and Boys affirm'd, they had seen several of their Country People that were dead. They have Sense enough to conceive there is something more in Man besides the Mortal Body, yet they have no right Notion of the Soul, but imagine some Sort of Transmutation, and believe the Bodies are all to rise again; but the Devil perswades them, it shall be in a Place, where they shall live at Ease, and in much Pleasure. For this Reason they bury with them much Liquor, *Indian* Wheat, Fish, and other things, as also their Arms, as if those wou'd avail to deliver them from Hell. The same Custom is here as in other Places, for the Sons to inhe-

Strange  
Plague.

rit



rit, and for want of them the Nephews by a Sister. These *Indians* of *Quimbaya* were not originally of this Country; but came into it long since, destroying all the Natives, who it is likely were numerous, as appears by the Quantity of till'd Land; for all those which are now Fields of Canes do seem to have been formerly till'd, and inhabited, and so do those Parts that are Wooded, where some Trees are as thick as two Oxen, and others more, which makes me conclude it is very long since these *Indians* came to inhabit here. The Air of the Country is very healthy, and the *Spaniards* live long, and free from Diseases, nor is there much Heat, or Cold.

#### CHAP. XXV.

*Continues the same Subject as the last, concerning the City Cartago, and its Foundation; and of the Creature call'd Chucha.*

Bees and  
Honey.

THESE Fields of Canes, I have spoken of, are so thick, that unless a Man be very well acquainted with the Country, he will be lost in them, and never find his Way out; and among them there are many of those Trees they call *Ceybas*, very thick and spreading, besides several other Sorts of Trees I cannot mention, as not knowing their Names. There are vast Cavities in some of them, where Bees breed, and when they have made their Combs, there is as good Honey taken from them, as any in *Spain*. There is one Sort of Bees, that are little bigger than Gnats, close to the opening of the Comb, after it is well put together, there sticks out a little hollow Pipe, or Fistula, like Wax, and about the Length of half a Finger, thro which these Bees pass to work, loaded with what they have gather'd from the Flowers. The Honey of these Bees is very thin and a little tart, and each Hive yields somewhat under a Pint of it. There is another Sort of them, a Degree larger, and black, the others being white. The Way these have to get into the Tree is made of Wax, with some



some other Mixture, which renders it harder than Stone. The Honey is much better than the other last spoken of, and some of the Hives yield about 5 Quarts of it. There are still other Bees larger than ours in Spain, yet none of them Sting; but they all fall upon him they see cuts the Tree to take out the Hive, and cling about his Hair and Beard. Some Hives of these great Bees contain above 7 or 8 Quarts of Honey, and it is better than both those before spoken of. I took some of them myself, but saw more taken by one *Peter de Velasco*, an Inhabitant of *Cartago*.

Besides the Sorts of Fruit already mention'd, there is another in this Province, call'd *Caymito*, as big as a Peach, black, and has very small Stones within, and a Milky Substance, which clings so fast to the Lips and Hands, that it is hard to be got off. There is another Sort the Spaniards call Plums, excellently relish'd, as also *Aguacates*, *Guavas* and *Guayavas*, and others as sower as Lemmons, of a good Scent and Taste. The Canes growing so thick in the Fields, there are many wild Beasts among them, and great Lions, and a Creature like a small Fox, the Tail long, and the Legs short, of a dark Colour, and the Head like a Fox. I once saw one of these, that had seven Young standing by her, and hearing a Noise open'd a Purse, or Bag, Nature had provided at its Belly, into which she receiv'd them, and fled so swiftly, that I was amaz'd to see so small a Creature run so fast, with such a Burden. This Animal is call'd *Chucha*. There are very venomous small Snakes, Abundance of Deer, some Rabbits, and many *Guadaquinajes*, which are a little bigger than Hares, and their Flesh good to eat. Many other things I omit, as thinking them inconsiderable.

The City *Cartago* is seated on the flat Top of a Hill, between two Brooks, 7 Leagues from the great River of *Santa Marta*, and near a small one, of whose Water the Spaniards drink. Over it is always a Bridge of the large Canes, made as has been describ'd above. The Ways, and Avenues to the City on all Sides are bad and difficult, being extraordinary Dirty in Winter. It Rains the greatest Part of the Year, and there is dreadful Lightning, some of which does Harm. This City is so well secur'd,

I

that

Caymito  
to Fruit.Chucha  
Beast.Carta-  
go City.



that the Inhabitants need not fear it should be taken from them; and the Reason is, because no Man can see it, till he comes up to the very Houses. The Founder was the same Captain *George Robledo*, who built the rest already mention'd, in the Year 1542. The Name of *Cartago*, or *Carthage*, was given it, because most of the Conquerors and Discoverers that were with Captain *Robledo* at that Time, came from *Cartagena*.

Now I am come to this City of *Cartago*, I will proceed, to give an Account of the great and spacious Vale, in which the City *Cali* is seated, and that of *Popayan*, the way to which is through Fields of Canes, till we come out to a Plain, that is cross'd by a great River, call'd *de la Vieja*, that is, of the Old Woman, being four Leagues from the City, and troublesome enough to pass in Winter. Next we came to *Rio Grande*, or the Great River, a League from it, and having cross'd it on Floats, or in Canoos, the two Roads join in one, that is, those from *Cartagena*, and from *Anzerma*. From the last of them to the City *Cali* is 50 Leagues; and from the first little above 45.

---

#### CHAP. XXVI.

*Of the Districts, or Territories in this large and delightful Vale, till we come to the City Cali.*

Vale of  
Cali.

**T**His Vale begins to spread it self from the City of *Popayan*, among the Ridges of Mountains I have mention'd, being 12 Leagues over, in some Places more, and in others less, contracting so much at Times, and so confining the River which runs through it, that there is no Possibility of going on it in Boats, Floats, or any other way, for the Stream is so Furiously Rapid, and there are so many Rocks and Whirlpools, that they sink all that is on it, and many *Spaniards* and *Indians*, with Goods of much Value have been cast away, without being able to reach the Shore. All this Vale from the City



ty *Cali* to these Narrow Passes, was formerly full of Large and Handsome Towns, consisting of Spacious Houses, standing close together. These Towns and *Indians* are all consum'd by War, and Length of Time; for when the Commander *Sebastian de Belalcazar*, who was their first Discoverer and Conqueror, came among them, they always receiv'd him in Arms, fighting several Battles with the *Spaniards*, in Defence of their Country and Liberties, so that many of them perish'd by the Sword. There is another Reason, why they were so soon destroy'd, viz. That Capt. *Belalcazar* founded the City *Cali* in these Plains, and amidst the *Indian* Dwellings, whence it was afterwards remov'd to the Place, where it now stands. The Natives were so obstinate in refusing to be Friends with the *Spaniards*, whose Dominion they look'd upon as insupportable, that they wou'd not sow, or till their Lands, which occasion'd such Scarcity, that most of them died. When the *Spaniards* were gone from that Place, Abundance of the Mountain *Indians*, who liv'd above the Valley came down, and fell upon such of the miserable Natives as remain'd, who were Sick and Starv'd, most of whom, in a short time they kill'd and devour'd; and these are the Reasons, why scarce any of those People are left,

On the other Side of the River Eastward are the Mountains *Andes*, beyond which is another more spacious and beautiful Valley, call'd of *Neyva*, through which the other Branch of the great River of *Santa Marta* passes. On both the Sides of the Mountains there were many *Indian* Towns, of several Nations and Customs, all of them very barbarous, for the most part Man-eaters, and fond of human Flesh. On the Top of the Mountain there are some small Vales, which make the Province of *Buga*, the Natives whereof are brave Soldiers. They boldly met the *Spaniards* that went thither, when *Christopher de Ayala* was kill'd, without the least Fear; and after he was slain, his Goods were publickly sold at prodigious Rates, for they gave 1600 Pieces of Eight for a Sow and one Pig; small Pigs yielded 500 Pieces of Eight each, and a Sheep of *Peru*, 280 Pieces of Eight, which I saw paid by one *Andrew Gomez*, now an Inhabitant of *Cartago*, to *Peter Romero* of *Anzerma*. The 1600 Pieces of Eight for the Sow and Pig, the *Adelantado*

*Neyva*  
Vale.

*Buga Pro-*  
*vinco.*



Monstrous  
Prises.

*Don Sebastian de Belalcazar*, recover'd out of the Goods of the Marshal *Don George Robledo*, who was the Buyer; and I saw that same Sow eaten one Day, at an Entertainment made, presently after we came to the City *Cali*, with *Vadillo*. *John Pacheco*, one of the Conquerors, who is now in *Spain*, gave 225 Pieces of Eight for a Pig, and Knives were sold for 15 Pieces of Eight each. I heard *Ferome Lewis Texelo* say, that when he went with Captain *Michael Munoz*, upon the Expedition they call *de la Vieja*, he gave thirty Pieces of Eight for a Packing Needle, to make a Pair of Packthread Buskins, and I my self have given Eight Pieces of Eight in Gold for a Pair of those Buskins; and a single Sheet of Paper was sold at *Cali* for thirty Pieces of Eight.

Much more might be said here to the Honour of our *Spaniards*, for they value Money no more than Dirt, when they want any thing. They gave an hundred Pieces of Eight and more for Pigs in the Sows Belly, before they were farrow'd. I will not go about to argue, whether they were to be commended, who bought at these Rates, that there might be an Increase; but the Reader may observe how much was discover'd, and inhabited from the Year 1527 to 1547. This will make all Men sensible of the Honour that is due to the Discoverers and Conquerors, who have labour'd so much in these Parts; and how reasonable it is that his Majesty should reward those who have undergone such Fatigues, and serv'd him Loyally, without treating the *Indians* barbarously; for those who have been guilty of it, in my Opinion, rather deserv'd to be punish'd than preferr'd. At the time when this Province was discovering, they bought Horses at 3 and 4000 Pieces of Eight, and there are some to this Day, that have not been able to discharge those old Debts, and tho' their Bodies are full of Scars, and worn out with long Service, their Creditors throw them into Goal upon that Score.

Beyond the Mountains lies the great Vale abovemention'd, where the Town of *Neyva* stood, and to the Westward of it, there are Greater and more Populous Towns on the Hills, for I have already shewn how those in the Plains came to fail. The Mountain Towns reach to the Coast of the South Sea, and run on Southward. Their Houses



Houses are like those I mention'd at *Tatabe*, built upon large Trees, rais'd like upper Stories, in which many Inhabitants live. The Soil is very fertile, and abounds in Swine, *Dantas*, and other wild Beasts, and Birds, as Peacocks, Parrots, Guacamayas, and Pheasants; and there is Plenty of Fish. The Rivers we may safely affirm are extraordinary rich in Gold. Not far off runs the great River *Darien*, much spoken of, on account of the City that stood upon it. Most of these Nations eat Man's Flesh. Some of them have Bows and Arrows, and others the Clubs or *Mazanas* abovemention'd, as also long Spears and Darts.

Houses on  
Trees.

Another Province lies above this Vale to the Northward, bordering on that of *Anzerma*, the Natives whereof are call'd *Chancos* a People so large, that they look like Giants, broad back'd, strong, very long visag'd, and broad headed; for in this Province, in that of *Quimbaya*, and other Parts of *India*, as I shall observe hereafter, they shape the Child's Head, when first it is born, as they please, so that some have no Nape of the Neck, others the Forehead sunk, and others very long; which they do with little Boards when they are just born, and afterwards with Ligatures. Their Women are as lusty as themselves, and both of them go naked and barefoot; wearing nothing but *Maures* or Aprons to cover their Privities, and those not of Cotton, but taken from the Barks of Trees, and made very thin and soft, a Yard long, and two Spans broad. In Fight they use large Spears and Darts; sometimes going out of their Country, to invade their Neighbours of *Anzerma*. When the Marshal *Robledo* came to *Cartago*, the last time, to be receiv'd as Lieutenant to the Judge *Michael Diaz Armedariz*, he sent a Party of *Spaniards* to secure the Road that leads from *Anzerma* to the City of *Cali*, who there found some of those *Indians*, that were coming down to kill a Christian, as he was driving Goats to *Cali*. They slew one or two of those *Indians*, and were amaz'd to see their Bulk. Along the Hills coming down from the Mountain, which lies to the Westward, and in the Vales they form, there are great Towns, and abundance of *Indians*, reaching near to the City of *Cali*, and bordering on those of the *Barbacoas*. Their Villages lie scatter'd along the Hills, the Houses

Chancos  
People.

fes



ses standing together, ten or fifteen in a Place, sometimes more and sometimes fewer. These *Indians* were call'd *Gorrones*, because when the *Spaniards* settled in the Vale, belonging to the City of *Cali*, they us'd to come loaded with Fish, crying *Gorron, Gorron*, for so they call Fish, and our People not knowing any peculiar Name they had, call'd them *Gorrones*, from the said Fish, as they gave the Name *Anzerma*, above mention'd, from the Salt, which the *Indians* call *Anzer*. The Houses of these Natives, are large, round, and cover'd with Straw.

Puddings  
of Men's  
Guts.

They have very few Fruit-trees, and much low Gold, not above 4 or 5 Carats fine, but very little higher. Thro' their Villages run some Rivers of good Water. Within their Doors they kept abundance of the Hands and Feet of *Indians* they had slain, by way of Grandeur, and that nothing might be lost, they stuffed the Guts with Flesh or Ashes, some like Black Puddings, and others like Sausages, whereof they had great Store; and so they kept the Heads set up, and several Quarters. When we came to these Dwellings, with the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, a Black belonging to *John de Cespedes*, seeing these Guts, and supposing them to be Sausages, ran to take some of them to eat, and had done it, but that they were so very dry with the Smoak and Length of Time. Without the Houses there is an incredible Quantity of Heads, Legs, Arms, and other Parts of the Body set up in Order. Had I not seen this, and known there were many in *Spain* that cou'd justify it, as well as my self, I shou'd not venture to write that these People were guilty of murdering so many Men to eat; but we know these *Gorrones* are mighty *Cannibals*. They had no Idols nor any particular Place of Worship; but such as were appointed for it, convers'd with the Devil. Our Priests and Clergy-men durst not go to preach and teach among them, for fear of being eaten, till they were subdu'd.

Habit.

These *Indians* are two, three, and four Leagues from the great Valley and River, and others more; and at times they come down to fish in the Lakes and *Rio Grande*, whence they return loaded with what they take. They are small of Body, and unfit for Labour, and wear no other Garment, but only the *Maures* or Aprons, I have said above  
are



are us'd by other *Indians*; yet the Women are all wrapp'd up in great Cotton Blankets. The Dead of Note, are roll'd up in several of those Blankets, which are 3 Yards long, and 2 in Breadth. When they are thus wrapp'd up, they bind them about with a Cord, made of 3 Strands, above 200 Fathom long; having plac'd some Gold Ornaments among the Blankets. Others are buried in deep Graves. This Province is within the District, and under the Government of the City of *Cali*.

Near them, and in the Bottom made by the River, stands a Town, not very great at present, because the Inhabitants, who were once numerous, have been consum'd by the Wars. There is a great Lake by this Town, which swells when the River is flouded, and has its Drains, when it falls. In this Lake they take an infinite Quantity of Fish, which they give to Travellers, and trade with it to the Cities of *Cartago* and *Cali*, and other Places. Besides what they eat and give away, they have great Stores of it to sell on the Mountains, and large Pans of Oil they draw from the Fish. When we were upon Discovery with the Licentiate *John de Vadillo*, we came to this Town in great Want, and found some Fish; and afterwards, when we went with Capt. *Robledo* to build the Town of *Anzerma*, there was as much as wou'd have loaded two Ships. This Province of the *Gorrones* abounds in *Indian* Wheat and other Necessaries, and has great Numbers of Deer, *Guadaquinajes*, and other wild Beasts and Birds. Tho' the great Vale of *Cali* is very fruitful, there are large Fields left in common, and only serve for the Deer and other Creatures to graze, because there are not People enough to possess such spacious Plains.



## CHAP. XXVII.

*Of the Situation of the City of Cali, and of the Indians in its Districts, and who was the Founder of it.*

Rio Frio,  
Cold River.

TO come to the City *Cali*, we must cross a small River, call'd *Frio* or Cold, hid among Woods and Forests. The Way to it is down a Hill, above 3 Leagues in Descent. The River runs swift and cold, as coming from the Mountains, whence it glides across part of this Vale, and loses its Name in *Rio Grande*. Beyond this River the Road is along vast Plains, where there are abundance of small Deer, but very fleet. In these Plains the *Spaniards* have their Settlements or Farms, where their Servants reside to look to their Estates. The *Indians* come to sow and reap the *Indian* Corn, belonging to the Towns, which grows on the Hills. Near these Plantations are many curious Trenches or Cuts that serve to water the Corn Fields, besides which there are some small Rivers of very good Water. Along the said Rivers and Trenches are planted abundance of Orange, Lime, Lemmon, Pomgrate, and Plantain Trees, and mighty Fields of Sugar-Canes; besides all which there are Pine Apples, *Guayavas*, *Guavas*, *Guanavanas*, *Paltas*, and a sort of little Grapes that have a hard Rind over them and are well tasted; also *Caymitos*, Plumbs, great Store of other Sorts of excellent Fruit in their Season, *Spanish* Melons, Plenty of *European* and *Indian* Herbs and Grain. Our Wheat does not grow as yet, but they say it will thrive in the Vale of *Lile*, which is 5 Leagues from the City. Vines have not been planted, but the Country is like to produce them as well as *Spain*.

The City is seated a League from *Rio Grande*, or the *Cali* City. Great River aforesaid, upon a small one of excellent Water, coming down from the Mountains above it. The Banks are all delightful Orchards, always full of the Greens and Fruit already mention'd. The Town stands on a flat Spot, and were it not for the excessive Heat, it



it is one of the best Situations I have seen in great Part of the *West-Indies*, as wanting nothing that can recommend it. The *Indians* and *Caciques* belonging to *Spanish* Proprietors, live on the Mountains. I will speak of some of their Customs, and of the Sea-Port Town, by which Commodities and Cattel are convey'd to them. That Year I left this City, there were in it 23 Inhabitants, that had Estates and *Indians* under them. They are never without travelling *Spaniards*, who go from Place to Place a trading. This City of *Calí* was founded by Captain *Michael Munnoz*, in the Year 1537.

---

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Of the Indian Towns, and Lords within the Jurisdiction of this City.*

ON the West Side of this City, towards the Mountain, there are several Villages of *Indians*, subject to its Inhabitants, who always were and are very tractable, and a well meaning simple People. Among these Dwellings is a small Vale, form'd by the Hills, encompass'd on the one Side by Woods, and on the other by very Populous Open Mountains. The Vale is plain and always sow'd full of *Indian* Wheat and *Yuca*, besides Groves of Fruit-Trees, and Abundance of Palm-Trees call'd *Pixibaes*. The Houses in it are numerous, large, round, lofty, and made of upright Timbers. When I enter'd this Vale, there were six *Caciques* or Lords in it, not much regarded by their *Indians*, tho' they and their Wives were look'd upon as good Servants, and many of the latter live always in the Houses of the *Spaniards*. Across the middle of this Vale, which is call'd *Lile* runs a River, besides others that come down from the Mountains and are lost in it. The Banks of them are cover'd with such Fruit-Trees as the Country affords, and among them a very pleasant and sweet scented Sort, call'd *Granadillos*, or little Pomgranates.

*Lile Vale*

R

Near



Mens Skins  
stuffed.

Near to this Vale was a Town, belonging to a *Cacique* call'd *Petecuy*, who was the powerfullst of all his Neighbours, and most respected. In the midst of this Town was a great, lofty round wooden House with a Door in the middle, and had four Windows above to give Light, and the Covering of Straw. Just within it, on high was a long Board, reaching from the one side to the other; and on it lay in Order many Bodies of dead Men, of those they had conquer'd, and taken in War, all of them ripp'd open, which they did with Knives made of Flint, and flead them, and after eating the Flesh fill'd the Skins with Ashes, and made Wax Faces to their own Sculs, and laid them on the Board in such manner, that they look'd like Men alive. Some of them had Darts, others Spears, and other *Mazanas*, or Wooden Swords, in their Hands. Besides these Bodies, there were Abundance of Hands and Feet hung up about this great Cottage or House, and in another hard by it there lay such a great Number of dead Carcasses, Heads, and Bones, that it was hideous to behold, considering they had been all slain by their Neighbours, and eaten, as if they had been wild Beasts, which they glory'd in, and look'd upon it as a great Piece of Bravery, saying, they learnt it from their Parents and Forefathers. Thus not satisfy'd with Natural Food, they made their Bellies insatiable Graves to one another; but now they eat no more of this Food, being become Christians.

Trophies

I ask'd an *Indian*, of a Town call'd *Uenacht* in this Province, what was the Reason they kept such a Multitude of dead Bodies there? Who answer'd me, it was for the Grandeur of the Lord of that Valley, who wou'd not only have the *Indians* he had kill'd preserv'd in his Presence, but order'd their very Weapons to be hung upon the Beams of the Houses, as a Memorial; and that very often, when the People within were all asleep at Night, the Devil enter'd into those Bodies which were full of Ashes, and frighted the Natives with such dreadful Apparitions, that some of them died for Fear. Most of those dead *Indians* the Lord of this Valley kept as Trophies; asore said, were of the great and spacious Valley of the *City Calis*, for as I said before, it was divided into large Districts, full of thousands of *Indians*, and they were



were continually at War with those on the Mountains, that being their chief Employment the greatest Part of the Year. They us'd the same Weapons as their Neighbours, and went naked, but now wears little Shirts or Tunicks, and Cotton Blankets, and their Women are cloath'd after the same manner. Both of them had their Nostrils bor'd, and in them *Cavities*, which are like Nails twisted, made of Gold, as thick as a Man's Finger, some bigger, and some smaller. They also wore rich Necklaces, curiously made of fine and low Gold, and twisted Ear-Rings, besides other Ornaments. Their ancient Dress was a small Piece of Cloth before, like an Apron, and another hanging on their Back, and the Women had Cotton Cloths wrapp'd about them from the Waste downwards. They wear besides what has been said, many Strings of small Bone Beads, white and red, which they call *Chaquiras*. The great Men were bury'd in their Houses, as above, and had no Religion, or Place of Worship.

Habit.

When any of these *Indians* were sick, they bath'd themselves, and made use of certain Herbs they knew, whose Virtue cur'd some of them. That they convers'd with the Devil, who were appointed for it, is well known here and in other Parts. I never heard that these, or any of those before mention'd were given to Sodomy; but on the contrary, if any one was prevail'd upon by the Devil to commit it, the others despis'd and call'd him Woman. They marry'd their Neices, and some of the *Caciques* their Sisters, like those above, and the Sons of the Principal Wife were Heirs. Some of them were superstitious, and all very filthy.

Cures.

Beyond this Town, whereof *Peteque* was Lord there are many others, the Inhabitants whereof are all Friends and Confederates. Their Villages are at some Distance from one another, the Houses large, round, and cover'd with Straw, and their Manners like those already describ'd. They at first maintain'd Bloody Wars with the *Spaniards*, for which severe Examples were made, and had so good Effect, that they never rebell'd since, but are become Christians, go clad, and serve their Masters very faithfully.



Timbas  
Province.

Beyond these Provinces, towards the South Sea is one they call *los Timbas*, where there are three or four Lords, and it lies among great and uncouth Mountains and Woods, forming several Vales, where they have their Villages and Houses scatter'd abroad, and the Fields well till'd, and full of Provisions, and Fruit-Trees, as Palms &c. Their Weapons are Spears and Darts. They were troublesome to subdue, because of the difficult Access to them, and their own Bravery, so that they kill'd many *Spaniards*, and did much Harm. Their Manners are the same as before, and their Language differs very little. Farther on there are other Towns and Territories reaching down to the Sea, all using the same Language and Customs.

### CHAP. XXIX.

*Concludes what more is relating to the City of Cali;  
and of other Indians on the Mountain near the Port  
call'd La Buena Ventura.*

Mountain  
Indians.

BESIDES those already mention'd, there are many more *Indians* subject to the City of *Cali*, who live in wild Woods, on the most uncouth Mountains in the World; some on the Ridges, and others in the Vales they form; and tho' so difficult of Access, and thick of Trees, the Country is very fertile, and abounds in Provisions and all sorts of Fruit more than the Plains. There are every where very fierce Beasts, particularly large *Tigers*, who have kill'd many *Spaniards* and *Indians* going down to the Sea, or coming thence to the City. Their Houses are somewhat small, cover'd with Palm-Tree Leaves, whereof there is great Store, and enclos'd with thick and long Stakes, like a Wall, which is a Fence in the Night, against the *Tigers*. Their Weapons, Habits, Manners, and Language, shew them to be the same with the People of the Vale of *Lile*, and they are brawny strong Men. They have ever continued peaceable since they submitted to his Majesty, and strictly ally'd to the *Spaniards*, never offering to hurt

any



any of those many that continually travel through their Towns, but give them Meat, as soon as they come.

Buena Ventura Port.

The Port of *Buena Ventura*, is three Days Journey from these *Indian* Towns, all Mountain Way, full of Briars and Palm-Trees, and very Boggy ; and it is 30 Leagues from the City *Cali*, without the Support of whose Inhabitants, it cannot subsist. I make no particular Chapter of this Port, because there is nothing to be said of it, but that the Town was founded by *John Ladrillo*, who discover'd the River, under the Direction of the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Pasqual de Andagoya*, and was like afterwards to be abandon'd upon the Absence of the said *Andagoya*, who was taken and sent Prisoner into *Spain*, on account of the Differences and Turmoils there were between them, concerning the Bounds of their Governments. Then the Council, and Governor of *Cali* order'd, six or seven Inhabitants shou'd always reside at the Port, that when the Ships arrive there from *Tierra firme*, *New Spain*, and *Nicaragua*, they may land their Goods in Safety, and have Houses to put them into, which has been accordingly continu'd, and those who reside there, are paid by the Merchants, and among them is a Commander, who has no Power to judge, but to hear Causes, and refer the Decision to the Justices of the City *Cali*. And thus much I think may suffice, concerning this Port of *Buena Ventura*. There is no Way of carrying the Goods landed at this Port, to the City of *Cali*, which supplies all the Government, but on the Backs of the Mountain *Indians*, who take it as their usual Labour, and there is no doing it otherwise, for I do not think it possible to make Roads for Gangs of Horses or Mules, by reason of the uncouthness of the Mountains, and tho' there is another Way by the River *Dagua*, along which they bring Cattel and Horses, they go in great Danger, and many of them die, the rest that come safe being a long time before they are fit for Service. When any Ship arrives, the *Caciques* presently send as many *Indians* as each Town can spare, and they climb with Burthens of three Quarters of an hundred and more, sometimes upon all four, and sometimes holding by Ropes made of Withes, in great Danger of tumbling down headlong ; and some of them carry a Man or a Woman, tho' of great Weight

Indians carrying Burthens.



Weight, in a little Chair, made of the Barks of Trees. Thus they travel with their Burthens, without seeming to be tir'd or over fatigu'd, and were they allow'd any Pay, they wou'd go merrily home, but the Proprietors take all they earn; however they that do this pay very little Acknowledgment any other Way; and tho' they say, they are very willing to go and come, their Toil is excessive. When they enter the Plains drawing near the City *Cali*, they are spent and go in great Pain. I have heard the *Indians* of *New Spain* much commended for carrying great Burthens, but have been amaz'd at these, nor wou'd I have believ'd or asserted it, had I not seen it, and gone over the Mountains where their Towns are.

St. John's  
River.

Beyond these *Indians*, there are other Nations, among whom runs the wonderful rich River of *St. John*, whose Banks are very Populous, and the Houses were built upon Trees; besides other Rivers encompass'd by *Indians* rich in Gold, who could not at first be conquer'd, by reason of the said Rivers and Mountains, but have been all since subdu'd. Their Houses or Huts were very large, each of them containing 20 or 30 Inhabitants. Among these Rivers was founded a *Spanish* Town, of which I shall say no more, because it did not stand long, and the Natives kill'd one *Payo Romero*, who resided there as Lieutenant to the *Adelantado Andagoya*, who had a Grant of all those Rivers from the King, and call'd himself Governor of the River of *St. John*. The *Indians* fraudulently drew out *Payo Romero* and other *Spaniards* in Canoos to a River, pretending they wou'd give them much Gold, and there so many Natives came upon them, that they slew all the said *Spaniards*, and carry'd away *Romero* alive, as was afterwards reported, putting him to exquisite Torments, and tearing his Body Limb-meal. Besides they took two or three Women alive, whom they much abus'd; but some Christians by good Fortune, and their Valour escap'd. No Town was afterwards built there, nor is it likely there will, by reason of the Badness of the Country. To proceed, for I will not be tedious, nor write any more than makes for my Purpose. I will now give an Account of what is between the City of *Cali* and that of *Popayan*.



## CHAP. XXX.

*Of the Way from the City Cali, to that of Popayan, and the Indian Towns there are along it.*

FROM the City of *Cali*, last mention'd, to that of *Popayan*, there are 22 Leagues, all good open way, without any Woods, tho' there are some Hills, and Ascents, but not so difficult, or craggy, as those we have past. Leaving the City *Cali* the way is along open Fields and Plains, with some Rivers in them, till we come to one not very large, call'd *Xamundi*, over which there is always a Bridge of the great Canes, as above describ'd, and whosoever has a Horse puts him over the Ford, and goes safe. About the Source of this River there are *Indians*, that stretch out three, or four Leagues to a Place call'd *Xamundi*, like the River, which Name they both had from a *Cacique* so call'd. These *Indians* Traded with those of the Province of the *Timbas*, and had much Gold, a great Quantity whereof they have given to their Proprietors. Beyond this River, still on the way to *Popayan*, and 5 Leagues from it, is the great River of *Santa Marta*, to pass which in Safety there are always Canoes, and Floats, in which the Neighbouring *Indians* ferry over such as travel to and fro between the two Cities.

*Xamundi River.*

This River up towards the City of *Cali* had formerly great populous Towns, the People whereof have been consum'd by Time, and by the War made on them by the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Belalcazar*, who was the first that discover'd, and Conquer'd them; tho' the chief Reason of their being so soon lost, is their own cursed Custom of devouring one another. Some few of them still remain, on both Sides of the River, and are call'd *Aguales*, being subject to the City *Cali*; but there are Abundance of *Indians* along both the Ridges of Mountains; who could not be at first subdu'd by reason of the Difficulty of Access, and the Troubles in *Peru*; yet the indefatigable *Spaniards* afterwards found and often defeated them. They all went naked, and had the same Customs as their Neighbours.

*Aguales Indians.*



bours. Beyond *Rio Grande*, or the Great River, which is 14 Leagues from the City *Popayan*, there is a Boy to pass, being a quarter of a League over, and after that the Road is very good, till we come to a River, call'd *River de de las Ovejas*, or of the Sheep, or Ewes, dangerous to cross in Winter, as being very deep, and the Ford of it near to its Conflux with the Great River, where many *Spaniards* and *Indians* have been drown'd. Then the Road is along a Ridge of Hills, which holds six Leagues very plain, and good travelling, and at the End of it, a River call'd *Piandamo* is to be cross'd. The Banks of this River and all that Ridge, was once very Populous; those who have escap'd the Havock of the Wars, withdrew from the Road, where they thought themselves safe.

*Piandamo River.* To the Eastward lyes the Province of *Guambia*, besides many other Towns and *Caciques*, of whom I shall speak hereafter. Beyond this River of *Piandamo*, is another River call'd *Plaza*, all along peopl'd on both Sides, from its Source; and farther on Travellers ford *Rio Grande*, or the great River, above mention'd, for it is not above half a Fathom deep. On the other Side of the River, all the Country between it and *Popayan* is full of many curious Plantations, or Farms, where the *Spaniards* keep Sheep, and the Fields are sow'd with *Indian* and *European* Wheat, which last thrives well, the Soil being proper for it. In other Parts of the Kingdom the *Indian* Wheat is ripe in four, or five Months, so that they sow twice a Year, tho' in this Place but once; where the *Indian* Corn is reap'd in *May* and *June*, and the *European* Wheat in *July* and *August*, as in *Spain*. All these Plains and Vales were once very populous, and subdu'd by the Lord call'd *Popayan*, who was one of the greatest Men in those Parts. At present there are but few *Indians*, because during their Wars with the *Spaniards*, they devour'd one another, forbearing to sow, that the *Spaniards* might leave their Country, for want of Provisions. There is great Store of Fruit Trees, and particularly of *Aguacates*, or Pears, which are very pleasant to eat. The Rivers rising on the Mountains *Andes* come down and cross these Plains, and Vales, their Water is very sweet, and Gold has been found in some of them.

The



The City stands on a high flat, being one of the best, *Popayan* Situations in all the Government of *Popayan*, or even in *City* most of *Peru*; for the Air is more like that of *Spain*, than of *India*. There are in it very large Houses made of Reeds. This City of *Popayan*, is the Metropolis of all those I have mention'd, except that of *Uraba*, which as has been said, belongs to the Government of *Cartagena*; all the rest are subject to this, which has a Cathedral, and as being chief, and standing in the midst, gave the Name of *Popayan* to the Government. On the East of it is the long Ridge of the Mountains *Andes*; on the West the other Mountains that look over the South Sea, and on the other Sides are the Plains and Vales already spoken of. This City was founded by Captain *Belalcazar*, in the Year 1536, by Order of *Pizarro*, then Governour of *Peru*.

---

CHAP. XXXI.

Of the River of Santa Marta, and what is remarkable along its Banks.

BEING now come to the City of *Popayan*, and having given an Account of its Situation, Foundation and Territory; I think fit to speak of a River that runs by it, being one of the Branches of that great one of *Santa Marta*. Before I come to describe it, I must observe that among Authors there is mention made of four principal Rivers, which are, first the *Ganges*, running through the *East Indies*, secondly the *Nile*, watering *Egypt*, and then of the *Tigris* and the *Euphrates* passing along *Mesopotamia* and *Cappadocia*. I also find three others taken Notice of, being the *Indus*, which gave Name to *India* the *Danube*, the greatest in *Europe*, and the *Tanais* dividing *Europe* from *Asia*. The *Ganges* is the greatest of all these, of which *Ptolome*, in his Geography says, that its least Breadth is 8000 Paces, and the widest Place of 20000,

L

that



Mighty  
Rivers in  
America.

that is about 7 Leagues and this was the greatest River known before the Discovery of the *West Indies*, where some have been found of such Prodigious Magnitude, that they look more like large Bays form'd by the Sea, than Rivers running down from the Land. This appears by what several *Spaniards*, who went with the *Adelantado Orillana* affirm, telling us, that the River, on which he went down out of *Peru* into the North Sea, commonly call'd of the *Amazons*, is above 1000 Leagues in length, and above 25 over, in some Places. The River of Plate is so wide that those who have sail'd on it say, the Shores on both Sides cannot be seen from the middle, towards the Mouth, and 8 Leagues is a very common Breadth in many Parts of it. The River of *Darien* is very large, and that of *Uraba* no less, besides which there are many other extraordinary Rivers, and among them this of *Santa Marta*.

Santa  
Marta Ri-  
ver.

It is form'd of two Branches, the one of them has its Rise among certain *Indians* they call *Coconucos*, not far from another Town nam'd *Cotara*, lying in the Vales form'd by the Mountains *Andes*, 5, or 6 Leagues above the City *Popayan*, which in former Times were very Populous, and are so still, tho' not so much as then. The two Branches have their Springs above 40 Leagues asunder, and when they join, the River is above a League over, and above 7 where it falls into the North Sea, near the City of *Santa Marta*, its Rapidity being proportionable to the Greatness, and no less the Noise it makes in meeting with the Ocean where it's run is so violent as not to mix with the Salt Water in four Leagues, so that Ships take it up fresh at a great Distance from the Land, from which it departs through several Mouths. From the Mountains of the *Coconucos*, where I said this Branch has its Source, it comes down like a small Stream, and spreads along the spacious Vale of *Cali*, receiving all the Waters descending from the Hills on both Sides, and when it comes to the City *Cali*, I believe rousls as much Water as the *Guadalquivir* does at *Sevil*. Several other Rivers, and Brooks, being again lost in it lower, the Stream is much greater at *Buritica*, which is near the City *Antiocha*. There are so many *Indian* Provinces, and Towns between



tween the Source of this River, and its Mouth, and such immense Wealth of Gold Mines, and of what the *Indians* had and still have, as also so great a Trade for it, that it seems incredible; which is still the less because the Natives of those Parts are for the most Part a senseless People. Their Languages are so different, that it would require several Interpreters to travel among them, through the Province of *Santa Marta*, the principal Part of *Cartagena*, the New Kingdom of *Granada*, and this Government of *Popayan*. All the Wealth of these Countries lies near this River, and there is Abundance of Gold between the two Branches of it. The *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Pedro de Heredia* passed over the Bridge of *Brenuco*, made there by the *Indians*, notwithstanding the Width of the River, with strong Ropes of Withes fastned to mighty Trees, as has been describ'd above. He travell'd some Days Journey in that Country, and return'd because he had but few Men and Horses. [All that Part is since entirely discover'd and subdu'd.] To return to the River of *Santa Marta*, when the two Branches join, they form several Islands, some of them inhabited. Near the Sea there are many fierce Alligators, and other large Fishes, and *Manaties* as big as Calfs and much of the same Shape, which are bred along the Shores, and in the Islands, and go out to Graze when there is no Danger near, whence they return into the Water. About 120 Leagues below the City of *Antiocha* is the City of *Mopox*, belonging to the Government of *Cartagena* where they call this River *Cauca*. From its Springs to the Sea its length is above 400 Leagues.



## CHAP. XXXII.

Of the rest of the Towns, and Caciques Subject to the City of Popayan, and what else occurs within its Jurisdiction.

Provinces  
of Guam-  
bia Malu-  
asa, &c.

**U**nder this City of Popayan are several spacious Territories, with many large Towns in them; for to the Eastward, as has been said, is the populous Province of Guambia, then the Townships of Maluasa, Polindara, Tembio and Colaza, and many others near about, all of them well peopl'd. The Indians here have much low Gold, about 7 Carats fine, some more and some less. They had also some fine Gold they made Ornaments of, but it was a small Quantity to the low. They were Warlike, and as great Man eaters as those of Arma, Pozo, Antiocha, &c. These People being void of all Religion, had no regard to their Way of Living; tho' they wanted not cunning enough for their own Advantage, and fought to destroy one another by their Wars, which they also maintain'd obstinately with the Spaniards, and would not enjoy Peace after they were Conquer'd, but starv'd themselves to Death, in Hopes that the Spaniards would be oblig'd to abandon the Country for want, which they manfully endur'd, whilst many thousands of the Natives perish'd, after having devour'd one another.

Coconu-  
cos Indi-  
ans.

Towards the Snowy Mountains, or Andes, there are several Valleys full of the Indians already mention'd, call'd Coconucos, where the great River rises, These have all the same Manners as those before spoken of, and Eat Mans Flesh. Along the Ridge of the Mountain, there are many Fiery Eruptions, and from one of them gushes hot Water, wherof they make Salt, and the manner of doing it is worth knowing, of which and other strange Springs there are in these Parts, I will treat, after delivering all that relates to the Town of Pasto. Near these Indians is another Township call'd Cotara, and farther on Southward the Province of Guanaca; and again to the Eastward

Cotara  
Guanaca  
and Paez  
Townships.



Eastward the Obstinate Nation of the *Paéz*, who have done the *Spaniards* much Harm, Being about 6, or 7000 Men, able to bear Arms. They are brave, extraordinary strong, skilful at their Weapons, well Limb'd, and very Cleanly; being Subject to their Chiefs and Commanders. Their Dwellings are in the Vales form'd by high and craggy Mountains, with many Rivers and Brooks running through them, where it is suppos'd there is Gold. In Fight they use large Spears made of the black Palm Tree Wood, 25 Spans in length, or upwards, as also Darts and Stones. They have destroy'd so many brave *Spaniards*, both Commanders and Soldiers, that it is amazing to think that so few *Indians* could do so much Harm. But they that were kill'd might thank themselves, since it was occasion'd by their own Presumption, believing that those People were not able to hurt them, and therefore the *Indians* came off Victorious, till the Adelantado *Don Sebastian de Belalcázar*, having made great Havock of their Persons, and wasted their Lands, oblig'd them to submit.

To the Eastward is the Populous Country of *Guachicone*, and beyond that several other Townships, and Provinces. To the Southward lies the Township of *Cochesquio*, and the little Lake and Town they call *de las Barrancas*, where there is a small River of the same Name. Proceeding onward we come to another *Indian* Town, and a River call'd *las Juntas*, and beyond it, another they call *de los Capitanes*, or of the Captains, the great Province of the *Masteles*, and the Township of *Pata*, stretching along a curious Vale, which is cross'd by a River, form'd of the other Brooks and Rivulets, rising in most of these Towns, and carrying their Water to the South Sea. All these Plains were once very Populous, but what Natives remain'd, after the Wars, retir'd to the Mountains and Highlands. To the Westward lies the Province of *Bamba*, and other Townships, that trade with one another; besides which there are other populous *Indian* Towns, and a *Spanish* one has been built, and they call that Country *Chaponchita*. All these Nations live upon a fertile Soil, and have Plenty of low Gold, some Idols have been seen among them, but we never found any particular Place of Worship they had

They

Guachi-  
cone, Co-  
chesquio,  
Barrancas  
&c.



They conversed with the Devil, and did many things as directed by him. As to the Immortality they had no perfect Knowledge of it; but believ'd their Ancestors came to Life again; and some held, as I was Inform'd by them, that the Souls of those that dye, enter'd into the Bodies of those that are born. Their Burials were, as has been describ'd before, in deep Graves, with some of their Wives and Wealth. In some Places they burnt their great Men to Ashes, in others only roasted their Bodies, till they were quite dry. These Provinces produce the same Sorts of Fruit, and Provisions, as the others above mention'd, except only that Sort of Palm-Trees call'd *Pixibaes*, but they have great Stores of *Papas*, which are like large Pig-Nuts. The Men went barefoot and Naked, bating only small Pieces of Cloth wrapp'd about them, and Ornaments of Gold. The Women are cover'd with Cotton Blankets, and about their Necks wear curious and slightly Collers of fine and low Gold, made like little Flies. I omit their Marriages and other matters of less moment, as Trivial. Some of the People are very Superstitious, and great Sorcerers. They did all of them eat Man's Flesh. There are many good and noxious Plants in those Parts. The Country about this City, was the most Populous near *Peru*, and had it been subdu'd by the *Ingas* all Men believe it would have been the best and Wealthiest.

*Habit.*

### CHAP. XXXIII.

*Of the Country between Popayan, and the City of Pasto; who was the Founder of it, and what is worth Observing of the Neighbouring Indians.*

FROM the City of Popayan to that of Pasto is 40 Leagues, Part through these Nations already mention'd; after leaving the which behind, on the same Road, we come to an Indian Town, formerly large, and very populous, as it was when first discover'd by the Spaniards, and still continues. The Vale of *Patia*, through which the River

*Patia*  
*Vale.*

River



River above spoken of runs, grows more narrow at this Town, and the *Indians* have all their Dwellings on the West Side, upon great and lofty Crags. This Place the *Spaniards* call *el Pueblo de la Sal*, or the Town of Salt; the Inhabitants whereof are very rich, and have paid great Duties in Gold to their Lords Proprietors. They differ'd not from those already spoken of in Manners, Habit, or Weapons, saving that they did not eat Man's Flesh, and were more rational. They have plenty of delicious Pine Apples, and trade with the Province of *Chaponchita*, and others adjoining.

Pueblo  
de la Sal.

Beyond this Town is the Province of the *Masteles*, containing about 4000 *Indians* able to bear Arms. Adjoining to it, is that call'd *de los Abades*, and the Townships of *Ysancal*, *Pangan*, *Zaquonpus*, *Chorros del Agua*, *Pichitumbuy*, *Tuyles*, *Angayan*, *Pagual*, *Chuchaldo*, and others. Up the Country Westward, there are very populous Nations, that have rich Mines and extend to the South Sea. Other Territories Neighbouring upon these are *Asqual*, *Mallama*, *Tuturres*, *Zapays*, *Hes*, *Gualmaral*, *Eunes*, *Chapal*, *Males*, *Piales*, *Pupiales*, *Turca*, and *Cumba*. All these Nations were call'd *Pastos*, and from them the Town of *Pasto* took Name, because seated among them. Towards the East of these are other *Indians* call'd *Quillacingas*, very Numerous, the Names of the chiefest of their Towns are *Mocondino*, *Bexendino*, *Buyzaco*, *Guajanzangua*, *Mocoxonduque*, *Guaguanquer*, and *Macaxamata*; and still more Eastward is another large and very fertil Province nam'd *Cibundoy*, as also another call'd *Pastoco*, and another near a Lake, standing on the very Top of the Ridge of all that Chain of Mountains, the Water whereof is excessive cold, and tho' above 8 Leagues long, and 4 in Breadth, no Fish nor Foul breed, or live in it, nor does the Land there produce any *Indian* Wheat, or Trees. Not far from this Lake there is another of the same Nature, and beyond them there appear long and mighty Mountains.

Masteles  
&c.

Country  
of Pastos.

There are other Towns, and Lordships, within the Territory of this Town of *Pasto*, which I think superfluous to mention, having Nam'd the chiefest, and to conclude, it has more Native *Indians* subject to it, than any other Town, or City in the whole Government of *Popayan*,  
and



aid even more than *Quing*, or other *Pawis* of Peru. No doubt, but it was formerly much more populous, for it is wonderful to behold, that tho' it is of a great Extent, containing many Plains, Rivers, and high Mountains, still there is but one part, be it never so smooth and craggy, but what appears to have been till'd and inhabited, and even when the *Spaniards* Discover'd and Conquer'd it, the People were very Numerous. The *Quillacingas* and *Pastos* differ'd in Manners, for the *Pastos* did not eat Man's Flesh, when they had War with the *Spaniards*, or with the other Natives. The Weapons they us'd were Stones thrown with their Hands, Staves like Shepherds Hooks, and some few of them had misshapen Spears. They are Men of little Courage. The best Sort among them take some Care of themselves, the rest are ill look'd, both they and their Wives, all of them nasty, but simple, and free from Malice. These and all the others we have pass'd by, are so far from being nice, or squeamish, that when they louse themselves, they eat the Vermin, and a very little washing serves. The *Pastos* they dress their Meat in, and the Dishes on which they eat it. They had nothing of Religion, nor have any Idols been seen among them, only they believ'd, that after they were dead they should come to life again, in other pleasant and delightful Regions. Some Secrets there are so Religiously kept among these *Indian* Nations, that they are only known to God and themselves. As to their Habit, the Women wore a narrow Cloth, like a Bag, which cover'd them from their Breasts to the Knees, and another small one upwards, which fell over than long one, and most of them were made of Grass, or of the Films of Trees, and some few of Cotton. The Men also cover'd themselves with a long Blanket of three or four Yards, which they wrapp'd once about the Waist, then about the Neck, and the End that remain'd they put over their Heads and over their Privities they wore small *Maures*, or Aprons. The *Quillacingas* us'd Aprons before, to hide their Privities, like the *Pastos*, and then they put on a broad Cotton Cloth, sew'd together, and open on the Sides. The Women wore little Blankets to cover their Bodies, and other small ones hanging over their Backs and Breasts, stich'd together at the

Manners  
of the Quil-  
lacingas.

Habit.



the neck. They convers'd with the Devil, and had neither Place of Worship, nor Religion. The dead were bury'd as in other Places above mention'd, with only this Addition here, when they were *Caciques*, as I have been inform'd, that the Neighbouring great Men, sent every one two or three Women, who being conducted to the Place of Burial, were made drunk with their Liquor of *Indian* Wheat, and then put into the Grave, to bear the Deceas'd Company; so that none of these Barbarians dy'd, but he carry'd along with him 20 Persons, or more; besides which they bury'd with them great Pitchers of their Liquor, and other Provisions. When I travell'd through the Country of these *Indians*, I enquir'd very particularly concerning what I write, asking them, why they practis'd so inhuman a Custom, as to get Women from their Neighbours, to bury with the Dead, besides their own; and was told, That the Devil appear'd to them in a dreadful Form, and said they should come to Life again in a mighty Kingdom he had provided for them; and therefore they put those Men and Women into the Graves, that they might go in more State.

Throughout all the Lands of these *Pastos* very little *Indian* Wheat grows, but there are great Breeds of Cattle, and especially Swine. There is Plenty of Barley *Papas* and *Xiquimas*, very pleasant *Granadillas*, and other Sorts of Fruit already mention'd. Among the *Quillacingas* there is much *Indian* Wheat, and they have the same Sorts of Fruit as the others; excepting only about the Lake where there are no Trees, nor any *Indian* Wheat, by Reason the Country is so cold as has been said. These *Quillacingas* are Robust, Warlike, and somewhat Turbulent. There are among them many Rivers of good Water, and yeilding much Gold. One of these runs between *Popayan* and *Pasto*, call'd *Rio Caliente*, or the hot River, which is very dangerous, and troublesome to cross in Winter, there being great Ropes, or Cables laid over to pass it. The Water of it is the best I ever met with in the *West-Indies*, or in *Spain*. Beyond this River, on the way to *Pasto*, is a Mountain, the Ascent whereof is three large Leagues.



## C H A P. XXXIV.

Containing what more there is remarkable in this Country, as far as the Territory of the Town of *Pasto* reaches.

Angas-  
mayo Ri-  
ver.

Burning  
Mountain.

Atris vale.

Pasto  
Town.

IN this Region of the *Pastos* there is another pretty large River, call'd *Angasmayo*, which is the utmost Boundery of the Conquests made by King *Guaynacapa*, Son to the Great *Topa Ynga Yupangue*, King of *Cuzco*. Beyond *Rio Caliente*, or the hot River, and the great Mountain above mention'd, the way is along Ridges and Sides of Hills, and a small Desert, where I endur'd much Cold, when I pass'd through it. Farther on is a high Mountain, on the Top whereof is a fiery Eruption, whence much Smoke rises at some Times, and formerly, the Natives say it broke out and vomited Abundance of Stones. It lies on the right Hand, as we go from *Popayan* towards *Pasto*. The Town is seated in a delightful Vale, through which runs a River of excellent Water, besides many other Brooks, and Springs that fall into it. The Vale is call'd of *Atris*, formerly very populous, but the Natives withdrew to the Mountains, which encompass it on both Sides, and are some of them wooded, and others bare. The *Spaniards* have their Settlements, and Farms all about this Valley, and all the Plains are sow'd with choice *European* and *Indian* Wheat and Barley, and there is a Mill to grind Corn, for having such Plenty of the *European*, they eat no *Indian* Wheat. Those low Grounds abound in Deer, Rabbits, Partridges, Pidgeons, Turtles, Pheasants and Pea-Hens, of all which the *Indians* kill great Numbers. This Country of the *Pastos* is excessive cold, and more in our Summer Season than in Winter; the same in the *Spanish* Town; so that a Man has no Occasion to be weary of his Wives Company, or to complain of many Cloaths. The Summer and Winter vary as in *Spain*. The delightful Town of *Pasto* was founded by Captain *Laurence de Aldana*, when the *Adelantado Don Francisco Pizarro*, was Governor, and Captain General of



of all these Provinces, and Kingdoms of *Peru*, in the Year 1539, the said *Laurence de Aldana* being his Lieutenant in *Quito*, *Pasto*, *Popayan*, *Timana*, *Cali*, *Anzerma* and *Cartago*, where he took special Care that the Natives should be well us'd.

# CHAP. XXXV.

*Of the remarkable Springs and Rivers there are in these Parts, and the notable Way of making excellent Salt.*

**B**Efore I enter upon the Borders of *Peru*, or leave the Government of *Popayan*, I think it will be convenient to give an Account of the remarkable Springs there are in this Country, and of those Rivers, of whose Water they make Salt, to send to all those Nations, tho' they have no Salt Pits, as being remote from the Sea. When the Lieutenant *John de Vadillo* went from *Cartagena*, we that were with him cross'd the Mountains of *Abibe*, which are very craggy, and difficult to surmount, so that we endur'd great Fatigue in passing them, many of our Horses dy'd, and most of our Bagage was left behind. Being come into the Plain, we found great *Indian* Towns wood-ed with Fruit Trees, and considerable Rivers running by them. The Salt we brought from *Cartagena* being spent, and we feeding on Herbs, and Kidney Beans, because there was no Flesh, but that of our Horses and some Dogs we kill'd, we began to be much distress'd, and many for want of Salt lost their Colour, and grew pale, and lank; and then we fell in with some Dwellings of the *Indians*, and took what we found, being only black Salt, mixt with the *Axi* they eat, and so little that he was a happy Man who met with it. Want, which teaches Men many notable things, shew'd us, on the Top of a Hill, a little Lake, the Water whereof was black, and brackish, a small Quantity of which we put into our Pots, and it gave the Meat some sort of Relish to make it eatable,

Want of  
Salt.



Way of  
making it.

The Natives of all that Country us'd to take as much Water as they thought fit, out of this Spring, or Lake, and some others of the same Nature, which they boil'd in large Pots, till the greatest Part was consum'd, and the rest settled and consolidated into black Salt, of no very good Taste; yet such as it is, with it they dress their Meat, and supply the Want they must endure, had they not these Springs.

Salt  
Springs.

There is a River, somewhat rapid, in a Village call'd *Cori*, which is in the Liberty of the Town of *Anzerma*. Near this River are some Springs of the Salt Water I have mention'd, which the Natives boil in great Pots, as has been said, till three Gallons, or more is reduc'd to a Pint, or somewhat better, which they know how to condense, and it turns into most excellent pure Salt, and as good as that they take out of the Salt Pits in *Spain*. There are Abundance of these Springs all about the City *Antiocha*, and they make so much Salt, that it is carry'd up the Inland, for which they bring home Gold, Cotton Cloth to wear, and other things they stand in need of.

Beyond *Rio Grande*, or the Great River, which runs near the City *Cali*, and near that of *Popayan*, below the Town of *Arma*, to the Northward, being with Captain *George Robledo*, we found a Town call'd *Mungia*, whence we proceeded to cross the Mountains *Andes*, and discover'd the Vale of *Aburra*, and its Plains. In this Township of *Mungia*, and in another call'd *Ceausara*, we found other Springs rising on Hills, near the Rivers, of the Water whereof they made so much Salt, that we saw Houses almost full of it, in Abundance of Moulds, like Sugar Loaves; which they carry'd through the Vale of *Aburra*, to the Eastward, and this Salt made those *Indians* very rich.

Spring in  
a River.

In the Province of *Caramanta*, which is not far from *Anzerma*, a Spring gushes out, within a fresh River and the Water of it exhales a Steam, like Smoke, shewing in all likelihood it proceeds from some Metal there is in those Parts. Of this Water the *Indians* make good white Salt, and they say, there is a Lake, near a large Rock, at the Foot whereof there is some of the said Water, whereof they



they make Salt for the *Caciques*, and prime Men, and affirm it is whiter, and better than any other. In most of the Townships of the Province of *Anzerma* there are such Springs. In those of *Arma*, *Carrapa*, and *Picara* there is some Scarcity, because the People are numerous, and there are few Springs to make it, so that what is carry'd thither sells well. All the Inhabitants of the City *Cartago* have Necessaries for making of Salt, which they do a League off, at an *Indian* Town, call'd *Consota*, near which a small River runs, and by it is a little Hillock, from which gushes a Spring of very black and thick Water, some whereof they take from the Bottom, and when boil'd in Kettles, and the greatest Part consum'd, they harden it, and it is a white Corn Salt, as good as ours in *Spain*, and the Inhabitants of that City use no other.

Farther on is another Township, call'd *Coyaza*, through which some Rivers of excellent Water pass, where I observ'd one thing I much admir'd, and was, that within the said Rivers, and along the very Channel of them, there were Springs of this Salt Water, into which the *Indians* ingeniously thrust a Sort of large Canes there are in those Parts, made like Slip Pumps, and through them they drew what Water they had Occasion for, clear from that of the River, and of it made Salt. There are none of these Springs about the City *Cali*, and the *Indians* us'd to barter for Salt, in a Province call'd *los Timbas*, near the Sea. Those who had nothing to barter boil'd the fresh Water with certain Herbs, till it thickned, and became an ill tasted Salt. The *Spaniards* that live in this City, have no Want of Salt, because the Port of *Buenaventura* is near, and great Masses of it are brought thither from *Peru*.

Indian  
Pumps.

At *Popayan* there are some Salt Springs, especially among the *Coconucos*, but not so much, nor so good as at *Cartago*, *Anzerma*, and the Places above mention'd. Most of the Salt they have at the Town of *Pasto*, comes by Way of Barter, and is better than that at *Popayan*. I have seen many more Springs than I here speak of, so much being enough to shew the Nature of them, and how the Salt is made of their Water, tho' the fresh

runs



runs over it. I will now proceed to the Description of the mighty Kingdom of *Peru*.

---

CHAP. XXXVI.

Containing the general Description of the Kingdom of *Peru*, extending from the City of *Quito*, to the Town of *la Plata*, above 700 Leagues in Length.

HAVING run through what relates to the Government of *Popayan*, I think it is now Time to give an Account of the extraordinary things that are to be said of *Peru*, commencing at the City of *Quito*. But before I speak of that City, it will be convenient to lay down the Form of the Kingdom which is about 700 Leagues in Length, and 100 in Breadth, in some Places more, and in others less.

I do not here intend to treat of all that was subject to the *Inga* Kings, being above 1200 Leagues; but only of *Peru* properly so call'd, which reaches from *Quito* to the Town of *la Plata*, those being its Boundaries. For the better understanding hereof, it is to be observ'd, that this Country of *Peru*, consists of three desert Chains of Mountains, where no Man can possibly live. One of these is the Mountains call'd *Andes*, all thick Wooded and so unhealthy, that there neither are, nor ever were any People on it, but below on both Sides. The other is the bare Mountain, running along with that Ridge or Chain of the *Andes* which is excessive cold, and the Tops of it full of Hills of Snow, always falling; nor is it possible for Men to live there any more than on the other, by Reason of the Violent Cold, and vast Quantity of Snow, as also because the Land produces nothing, being render'd barren by the said Snow, and the continual Winds blowing. The other Chain consists of the Sands there are all the way from *Tumbez* till beyond *Tarapaca*, where there is nothing to be seen but Hills of Sand, and the hot Sun shining on them without Water, Grasse, Trees,

*Andes.*

*Snowy  
Mountains*

*Sand Hills.*



Trees, or any Creature, but only Birds, who by the Help of their Wings can cross it where they please. That Kingdom being of such a Length, there are vast Deserts in it for the Reasons aforesaid; and the inhabited Country lies thus. In many Places of the Mountains *Andes* there are Breaches, and Openings, which from deep Valleys, and considerable Plains. Tho' never so much Snow falls, it all remains on the high Parts, and never descends to the Vales, which being shelter'd are also free from Winds, and the Land so fruitful, that whatsoever is sow'd thrives, and there are Groves of Trees, and Abundance of Birds, and Beasts. The Soil being so good is all well inhabited by the Natives. They build their Towns regular, of Stone, and cover'd with Straw, and the People are very healthy and active. The *Andes*, and snowy Mountains forming such Breaks and Plains, there are very great Towns, which were, and continue populous; for from these Vales run Rivers of good Water, emptying themselves in the South Sea. These Rivers forcing their Way among the Sands before mention'd, spread themselves, and the Moisture produces great Woods, and makes delightful Vales, some of them two or three Leagues over, where there are Abundance of Carob Trees, which grow, tho' very remote from Water. As far as ever the Trees extend, the Soil is free from Sands, and very fertil. These Vales were formerly extraordinary populous, but the Natives are much diminish'd at present. In Regard that it never rain'd in these Plains and Sands of *Peru*, they did not cover their Houses, like the People among the Mountains, but made beautiful flat Roofs, or large Houses of Plaister with Ornaments of Marble, and over the Top they had Mats to defend them against the Sun. The same is us'd at this Time, and the *Spaniards* have no other covering, but only those Mats daub'd with Clay. They draw Trenches from the Rivers running through these Valleys, so artificially, that all the Land is water'd and sow'd without losing the least Spot; and being always moistned, the Sides of those Trenches are ever green, and delightful, and cover'd with *Indian* and *Spanish* Fruit Trees, and Abundance of *European*, and *Indian* Wheat, and whatever else they sow is continually growing there.

Vales.

Houses.

Thus



Length  
& Breadth  
of Peru.

Thus tho' I have represented *Peru*, as consisting of three desert Ridges, or Chains of Hills, the Rivers and Plains I have spoken of proceed from them, without which it were impossible for Men to live, and this is the Reason why the Natives were so easily Conquer'd, and that they continue in Subjection, without rebelling, because should they offer so to do, they must all starve with Hunger, and Cold; for, as I have said, all except that Part they inhabit is desert, full of snowy Hills, and dreadful high Mountains. The Kingdom, as has been observ'd is 700 Leagues in Length, North and South; but if we reckon all that was subject to the *Inga* Kings, it will amount to 1200 Leagues, North and South upon a Meridian. The widest Part from East to West is about 100 Leagues, in some Places but 40, in others 60, and so more or less. This Length and Breadth is to be understood of the Mountains extending throughout all this Land of *Peru*, as has been said; and this mighty Chain of Mountains, in *Peru*, call'd *Andes*, in some Places is 40 Leagues from the South Sea, in others 60, in some more, and in others less; and being so very high, and the Top of it so near the South Sea, the Rivers are small, because their Run is short.

Climate.

The other Ridge running in the same manner, the Length of this Country terminates also in the Plains, and not far from the Sea, in some Parts at three Leagues Distance, in others 8, or 10, and so more, or less. The Climate in the Plains is rather hot than cold, and that at some Seasons more than others, being so low that it is almost upon a Level with the Sea; and the Hottest Time is when the Sun is gon beyond it, and is come to the Tropick of *Capricorn*. being on the 11th of *December*, when it returns to the Equinoctial. In the Mountain Part, notwithstanding there are some very temperate Provinces, the contrary may be said as of the Plains, for it is rather cold than hot. Thus much in general of these Provinces of which I shall hereafter give an Account in Particular.

CHAP.



## CHAP. XXXVII.

*Of the Townships, and Provinces there are between the Town of Pasto and the City of Quito.*

SINCE I have given an Account of the pleasant Town of *Pasto*, it will be convenient to return thither, and hold on that Road, informing the Reader of what is worth taking Notice of till we come to the City of *Quito*. I said the Town of *Pasto* was seated in the Vale of *Atris*, in the Territory of the *Quillacingas*, a shameless People, and both they and the *Pastos* very filthy, and not look'd upon by their Neighbours. From the Town of *Pasto*, the Road runs to one of the same Nation call'd *Funes*, and 3 Leagues farther to another nam'd *Iles*. Three Leagues again beyond that is the Storehouse, and Apartments built by the *Ingas* and call'd *Gualmatan*, 3 Leagues still onward from which is the Indian Town of *Ipales*. All these Townships produce little or no Indian Wheat, because the Country is very cold, and that Grain extraordinary tender, but there is Plenty of *Papas*, *Quinio*, and other Roots the Natives Plant. From *Ipiales*, the way goes on to the little Province of *Guaca*, and before we come to it, begins the Road made by the *Ingas*, as famous in these Parts, as that *Hannibal* cut through the *Alps*, when he enter'd *Italy*, and this is much more to be admir'd, both in regard of the great Store Houses, and Lodgings erected along it, and for its being carry'd with immense Labour over such uncooth craggy Mountains, that it is amazing to behold.

*Towns on the Road*

On the same Road is also a River, near which is to be seen the Spot where formerly the *Inga* Kings had a Fort, being their Place of Arms to make Excurtions, and subdue the *Pastos*. Over the said River is a Bridge made by Nature, and looks as if it were the Work of Art, consisting of a solid, lofty, and very thick Rock, with an Arch, or Cavity in the middle for the Current of the Water, and over it Travellers

*Natural Bridge.*

N

pass



pass in safety. This in the *Inga* Language is call'd *Lumichaca*, signifying, Stone Bridge. Near it is a Spring so hot, that there is no enduring a Hand in it for any Time, besides other Sources, but the Water of the River, and the Nature of the Country is so cold, that it is very uneasy to bear. Hard by this Bridge, the *Ingas* design'd to build another Fort, and had trusty Guards there, who took Care that their own Men should not slip back to *Cuzco*, or *Quito*, because they look'd upon the Conquest of the *Pastos*, then in Hand, as fruitless.

Fruit  
that makes  
drunk.

In most of the Townships above mention'd there grows a Sort of Fruit call'd *Mortunnos*, black and smaller than a Damson, and among these another Sort of small Plums very like them, whereof whosoever eats any Quantity is perfectly drunk, troubled with Vomiting, and continues a whole Day in much Pain, and almost senseless. This I know, because when we March'd to Fight *Gonzalo Pizarro*, one *Roderick de las Pennas* my Friend, and one *Tarazona*, Ensign to Captain *Peter de Cabrera* and I, coming to this Town of *Guaca* with other Soldiers, the aforesaid *Roderick de las Pennas* hapned to eat some of those small Plums above mention'd, and was in such a Condition, that we all concluded he must dye. From the small Territory of *Guaca* the Road goes on to *Tuza*, the last Township of the *Pastos*, on the Right Hand whereof are the Mountains that look over the Fresh Sea, and on the left the Hills towards the South Sea. Beyond that again is a small Hill, and on it a Fort, with a Ditch, formerly belonging to the *Ingas*, of considerable Strength among the *Indians*. From *Tuza*, and this Fort the way proceeds to the River *Mira*, which is very hot, and along it, there is Abundance of Fruit, excellent Melons, good Rabbits, Turtle Doves, and Partridges, and the Soil produces plenty of Barley, and *Indian* and *European* Wheat. From this River *Mira* Travellers go down to the large and magnificent Palace of *Carangue*, short of which is the Lake they call *Yaguarcocha*, which signifies Sea of Blood. Here before the Coming of the *Spaniards*, King *Guaynacapa* being provok'd by the Natives of *Carangue*, and other Neighbouring Townships, caus'd 20000 Men to be slain, and cast into the Lake, as the *Indians* inform.

Mira hot  
River.

Yaguarco-  
cha Lake.



inform us, and the Number of the dead being so great the whole Lake look'd as if it had been Blood, and therefore they gave it the aforesaid Name.



Beyond it is the Palace of *Carangue*, where some would have it that *Atabalipa*, the Son of *Guaynacapa* was born, because his Mother was of this Town; but this is not true, for I enquir'd into it very diligently, and it is certain that *Atabalipa* was born at *Cuzco*. This House of *Carangue* stands on a small Plain, and within it is a Pond, or large Basen made of curious Stone, and the Apartment for the *Ingas* is also built with beautiful Stones, artificially laid, without any Mortar, which is very well worth observing. There was formerly a Temple of the Sun, and above 200 beautiful Virgins consecrated to its Service, who were oblig'd to preserve their Chastity, and if they fail'd, were severely punish'd. The Men that corrupted them, which they reckned a heinous Sacrilege, being either hang'd, or bury'd alive. These Virgins were highly regarded, and there were Priests

*Carangue*  
*Temple of*  
*the Sun.*



with them, to offer Sacrifices in their Way. This Temple of the Sun was in great Veneration, under the *Ingas* who kept it in curious Order full of Vessels of Gold and Silver, and other Wealth not easy to be express'd, for the very Walls, were cover'd with Plates of Gold and Silver, and tho' all be much ruin'd, still there is enough to show its former Magnificence. Here the *Ingas* kept constant Garrisons both in Peace and War, to suppress any Rebellion. Since we have mention'd these *Ingas*, something shall be said of them before we proceed farther, for the better understanding what they were.

Note, That the whole Structure here represented was call'd the Temple of the Sun, as being the Sovereign Deity, but of the six several Piles appearing in the Cut, that at the upper End was peculiarly Dedicated to him, the next on the right of it to the Moon, that on the left to the Stars, the other again on the right, to the Rainbow, and the other on the left, to Thunder and Lightning. The great Hall in the Middle was for the Priests to meet in, the whole enclos'd as in the Figure. The greatest of these Temples was at the City Cuzco, as will be mention'd hereafter, and this Representation of it may serve for both Places.

### CHAP. XXXVIII.

*Giving an Account of the Inga Kings, and their Power in Peru.*

HAVING often Occasion to speak of the *Inga* Kings and to mention their many Palaces, and other things of Note, I have thought fit to give some Account of them in this Place, that the Reader may be acquainted with their Grandeur, and Worth. By the Information we have receiv'd from the *Indians* of Cuzco, it appears, that there was formerly much Confusion in all the Provinces of this Kingdom, we now call *Peru*, and that the Natives were so very stupid, and irrational, as is scarce credible.



credible. They tell us, they were very brutal, that many of them us'd to eat Man's Flesh, and others took their own Mothers and Daughters for their Wives, besides many other heinous, and abominable Sins they were guilty of, obeying the Devil whom they all honour'd, and respected. They had also Forts, and Garisons on Eminences and high Hills, whence upon every trivial Occasion they sall'y'd out to make War, killing, and taking one another Prisoners. Notwithstanding their being plung'd in these Enormities, and the Practise of such horrid Crimes, they say that some of them were religiously given, which was the Reason of building stately Temples in several Parts of this Kingdom, where they pray'd to, saw, and Worshipp'd the Devil, offering Sacrifices, and performing many superstitious Ceremonies before the Idols. The People of the Country living after this manner, some mighty Tyrants started up in the Provinces of *Col-lao*, the Vales of the *Yungas* and other Parts, who maintain'd bloody Wars one against another, with great Slaughter, and Desolation, in so much, that the People suffer'd extremely, and many Forts and Castles were destroy'd, without any End of the Contention.

Brutality  
of Ancien  
Peruvians

This was the Posture of Affairs throughout all *Peru*, when two Brothers, one of them call'd *Mangocapa* rais'd themselves, of whom the *Indians* tell Wonders and very pleasant Fables. This *Mangocapa* founded the City of *Cuzco*, and Enacted Laws as he thought fit; and he and his Posterity took the Name of *Ingas*, signifying Kings, or great Lords. They prevail'd so as to Conquer all the Country from *Pasto* to *Chile*, extending Southward as far as the River *Maule*, and Northward to the River *Angasmayo*, which were the Boundaries of the Empire, so large that it reach'd above 1300 Leagues in Length. They built great Forts, and strong Palaces, and Plac'd Commanders, and Governors in all their Provinces. Their Actions were so great, and their Government so good, that few in the World exceeded them. They were very sprightly witted, and kept the Records, without the help of Letters, of which no Knowledge was found through the West *Indies*. They civiliz'd all their Subjects, and order'd them to be Cloath'd, and instead of Shoes to were *Oxotas*, which

Mango-  
capa first  
Inga.



which are like the *Abarcas* us'd by the Mountain People in some Parts of *Spain*, being raw Hides bound about the Feet, but many of these us'd by the *Indians* were either of Straw, or of the Rushes they call *Totora*. They took great Care to make known the Immorality of the Soul, and to discover the Secrets of Nature; believ'd there was a Sovereign Creator of all things, and look'd upon the Sun as the Chief God, erecting magnificent Temples to him, and being deluded by the Devil worshipp'd Stocks, and Stones, like the other Gentils. In their Prime Temples they kept great Numbers of beautiful Virgins, like the *Vestals* of *Rome*, who observ'd almost





almost the same Rules as those did. Their Armies were commanded by brave faithful Officers. They us'd singular Art to make Friends of their Enemies, without subduing them by Force of Arms; and punish'd those who Rebell'd with the utmost severity, and no small Cruelty. Having writ a particular Book of these *Ingas*, thus much may here suffice to inform the Reader, what they were, and the mighty Power they had, and therefore I will return to my Travels.

CHAP. XXXIX.

*Of the other Townships, and Structures there are between Carangue and the City of Quito; and how ingeniously the People of Otabalo robb'd those of Carangue.*

FROM the Royal Place of *Carangue*, the famous Road made by the *Ingas* leads to that of *Otabalo*, which was and is still very considerable, and great, and on both Sides of it there are Abundance of *Indian* Dwellings. On the West of it are *Poritaco*, *Collaguazo*, *los Guancas*, and *Cayambes*; and near the great River of the *Amazons* are the *Quixos*, in scatter'd Villages, among great Mountains. This way *Gonzalo Pizarro* broke into the Province they call *Canela*, with a great Number of brave *Spaniards*, and Abundance of Provisions, and yet he endur'd much Fatigue and Hunger. To the Eastward are the Settlements, or till'd Lands of *Cotocoyambe*, the Mountains of *Yumbo*, and many other Townships.

The Natives of *Otabalo* and *Carangue* are call'd the *Guamaracanas*, on Account of the Slaughter I said above *Guaynacapa* made at the Lake, where, he kill'd most of the Men, and leaving none but Children in these Towns, said to them *Guamaracana*, which signifies, Now you are all Boys. The Inhabitants of *Carangue* are great Enemies to these of *Otabalo*, the Occasion whereof they tell after

*Otabalo Palace.*

*Comical Robbery.*

this



this Manner. The News of the Coming of the *Spaniards*, and their seizing of *Atabalipa* being spread abroad, throughout all the Country of *Quito*, in whose Liberties these *Indians* are, the People were much amaz'd, and astonish'd, looking upon what they heard of the *Horses*, and their Swiftness, as incredible, and believing that they and the Riders were but one Creature. Mighty Reports were spread abroad among these People, upon the coming in of the *Spaniards*, and they hourly expected them in their Country, believing that since they had been able to defeat the *Inga*, their Sovereign, they would also subdue them. At this Time, they say, the Steward, or Lord of *Carangue* had a great Treasure, belonging to himself, and to his Sovereign the *Inga*, in his Stores. *Otabalo*, who it is likely was a subtle Person, ingeniously considering, that in Times of Confusion Treasures may be easily plunder'd, because according to the Proverb, *It is best Fishing in troubled Waters*; he call'd together most of his *Indians*, and the Chiefs of them, among whom he pick'd out those he thought the likeliest, and most active, whom he order'd to put on their Jerkins, and long Mantles, or Blankets, and taking long slender Staves in their Hands to mount on their Country Sheep, and stand on the Hills, and Eminences, that they might be seen by the People of *Carangue*, whilst he, with as many *Indian* Men, as he could and some Women, went to *Carangue*, pretending to be much frightened, and saying They fled from the Fury of the *Spaniards*, who had fallen into their Habitations, on their *Horses*, and they had abandon'd their Houses, and Treasure, to avoid their Cruelty. This News struck a mighty Terror into them, as not being at all question'd, because the *Indians* appear'd along the Hills mounted on their Sheep and being at such a Distance, they believ'd, that what *Otabalo* told them was certainly true, so that they fled, without any farther Consideration. *Otabalo* pretending to follow their Example, lagg'd behind with his People, and return'd to the Store-Houses of these *Indians* at *Carangue*, where he plunder'd all the Treasure he found, which was very considerable, then returning to his own Town, the Fraud was in a few Days after publickly known. The People of *Carangue* being



being inform'd of the Robbery were highly concern'd, and there was much Debate between them, but Captain *Sebastian de Belalcazar*, coming into the Province of *Quito*, with his *Spaniards*, soon after this happen'd, they laid aside their private Animosities, to attend the common Defence of their Country. Thus *Otabalo* and his Men kept what they had stolen, as many *Indians* of those Parts inform us, and the Enmity has never been extinguish'd.

From the Palace of *Otabalo* the Road leads to that of *Cochesqui*, and there is a Pass on the Mountains cover'd with Snow to go through, and a League short of it, the Country is so cold, that it is uneasy living in it. From *Cochesqui* we go to *Guallabamba*, 14 Leagues from *Quito*, where the Country being low and almost under the Equinoctial, it is hot, yet not so much, but that it is inhabited and produces all things necessary for the Support of Man. We that have travell'd these Parts, have found out what lies under the Equinoctial, notwithstanding that some ancient Authors reckon'd it not habitable, for what is here sow'd grows plentifully, especially Wheat, and Barley. Along these Roads there are some Rivers, which have all Bridges over them, and run very swiftly, and there are great Structures, and other remarkable things, which I omit for Brevity Sake.

From *Guallabamba* to the City of *Quito* there are 4 Leagues, and by the Way several *Spanish* Settlements, or Farms for breeding of Cattle, as far as *Anaquito*. In the Year 1546, and the Month of January, the Viceroy *Blasco Nunez Vela* came to this Place with some Numbers of *Spaniards* that follow'd him, to oppose the Rebels then in Arms, and *Gonzala Pizarro*, who had under specious Pretences Usurp'd the Government of the Kingdom, and Title of Governour, setting out of *Quito*, with the Prime Men of *Peru*, fought the unfortunate Viceroy, who was there kill'd, with many other brave Men, that fell for their Loyalty to their King. Just beyond this Plain of *Anaquito* is the City of *Quito*, founded, and seated as follows.

*Cochesqui House.*



C H A P. XL.

Of the Situation of the City of Quito, its first Foundation, and who was the Founder.

Quito  
City,

THE City of *St. Francis del Quito*, is in the most Northerly Province of the Kingdom of *Pern*. The Territory of this Province reaches in Longitude, that is, from East to West, almost 70 Leagues, and in Latitude 25, or 30. It is seated in the same Place, where the *Incas* had formerly, in the Time of their Authority, erected a Palace, and other Structures, which *Guaynacapa* enlarg'd, as did his Father, the Great *Topa Inca*. This Stately Structure the Natives call'd *Quito*, whence the City had its Name. The Situation is wholesome, rather cold than Hot. The City has little or no Prospect of Fields, because seated in a flat Hole, form'd by the Neighbouring high Mountains, lying North West from it. The plain Spot is so small, that it is thought they will find much Difficulty to build, if there should be Occasion hereafter to enlarge the City, which may be made very strong, if requisite. To the Westward of it are the Cities of *Puerto Viejo* and *Guayaquil*, at 60, or 80 Leagues Distance, and to the Southward are those of *Loxa* and *St. Michael*, the one 130, and the other 80 Leagues off. On the East Side are the Mountains, and the Source of the River, which at the Ocean is call'd *Mar Dulce*, that is the Sweet Sea, being the nearest to that of the *Amazons*. Towards the North is the Government of *Popayan* already mention'd, and the Town of *Pasto*. The City of *Quito* is almost under the Equinoctial, which passes by, but 7 Leagues from it. All its Territory seems to be barren, and yet is very fruitful, for it breeds Abundance of Cattle, and Fowl, and produces Plenty of all Provisions, as Grain, and Fruit. The Land is very pleasant, and resembling *Spain* for Grass, and Season; the Summer begins about *March* and *April*, and lasts till *November*; and tho' Cold, it parches up exactly as in *Spain*. There are great Crops of Wheat and Barley,

fertility  
&c. of  
Quito.

in



in the Plains, and all sorts of Provisions, and most *Spanish* Fruit Trees thrive well. The Natives of this Territory, are generally more tractable, better inclin'd, and more free from Vice, than any of those we have pass'd, or the greatest Part of *Peru*. This is what I found, and could learn among them, others may differ in Opinion from me; but all, who have so nicely observ'd, and examin'd it as I have done, will agree with me. They are of a middle Stature, and extraordinary Husband Men, having liv'd according to the Laws of the *Incas*, tho' not so Politick as they, because conquer'd and instructed how to live by them; before which Time, they went like their Neighbours ill Clad, and understood nothing of building.

Here are many warm Vales, in which Abundance of Fruit Trees, and much Grain grows all the Year; and the Vines thrive well. The Orange, and sweet Lime Trees are very large, and most Sorts of *Spanish* Grain necessary for the Support of Man, proves extraordinary good. There is also a Sort of Spice, which we call *Canela*, that is, Cinnamon, brought from the Mountains to the Eastward. It is a Fruit, or Flower, growing on very large Trees, not resembling any thing we have in *Spain*, unless it be the Ornamental Part, or upper Shell there is on the Acorns; saving that it is of a Murrey Colour, inclining to black; being also large, and of a greater Cavity. It is as pleasant to the Taste, as Cinnamon; but can only be eaten in Powder; for if it be us'd like Cinnamon in dressing of any thing, it looses all the Strength, and Flavor. Experience shows it is hot and cordial, for the Natives barter for, and use it in their Diseases, being particularly good for Pains in the Side, and Stomack, and griping of the Guts, for which Purposes they drink it in their Liquors.

They have great Store of Cotton, whereof they make Cloth for their own wearing, and to pay their Tribute. In the Territory of this City of *Quito* there were great Numbers of that Sort of Cattle, which we call Sheep, but are more like small Camels. I shall hereafter speak of these Creatures, and their Shape, and how many different Sorts there are of them. Here are also Numbers of



Dear, and Abundance of Rabbits, Partridges, Turtle Doves, Pidgeons, and other Game. Besides the *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat, there are other two Sorts of Food natural to the Country. The one they call *Papas*, which is like large Pig-nuts, and when boil'd are as tender as boil'd Chest-nuts, and has neither Shell nor Core, and grows under Ground, like the Pignut aforesaid. This Root bears a Flower, exactly like the Poppy. Another Sort of very good Sustenance is call'd *Quinna*, having a Leaf in all Points resembling the *African* Blite, the Plant grows up almost as high as a Man, bearing a very small Seed, some of it White, and some Red, whereof they make Liquor, and eat it dress'd as we do Rice.

Men Spin  
and Women  
Plow.

There are many more Kinds of Roots, and Grain, besides what we have mention'd; but the Natives of the Country of *Quito* having learnt how much better Wheat and Barley are, sow, and eat both, and make Drink of the Latter. All these *Indians*, as I have observ'd before, are extraordinary Husband Men, tho' in some Provinces they differ from the rest, as I shall show, when I come to them; for the Women till the Land, and gather in the Harvest, whilst the Men spin and weave, and follow the Cloth Manufacture, with other Womanish Employments, which it is likely they were taught by the *Ingas*: I have taken Notice, in the Towns Neighbouring about *Cuzco*, of the Race of the *Ingas*, that whilst the Women were plowing, they were spinning, and dressing their Weapons, and Cloaths, doing many other things more proper for Women than Men. In the Days of the *Ingas* there was a Royal high Way, made by Hand, and the Labour of Men, which began at this City, and reach'd to that of *Cuzco*; whence another as great and Magnificent was carry'd on as far as the Province of *Chile*, which is above 1200 Leagues from the City of *Quito*. On which Roads at every three or four Leagues there were stately Palaces of great Men, richly furnish'd. This Road may be compar'd to the Way made by the *Romans*, which in *Spain* we call, *Camino de la Plata*, or the Silver Road.

I have been more particular in what relates to the City of *Quito*, than in any of the Cities before spoken of, in Regard, that, as I have before observ'd, it is the first Town of



of Peru, on that Side, always in great Repute, and still one of the best in that Kingdom. To conclude with it, the Founder was Captain *Sebastian de Belalcazar*, afterwards *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, and Governour of the Province of *Popayan*, in the Year 1534.

## CHAP. XLI.

*Of the Townships there are from Quito to the Royal Palace of Thomebamba, and of some Customs of the Natives.*

There are 53 Leagues from the City of *St. Francis del Quito* to the Palace of *Thomebamba*. The first Place coming out of that City is call'd *Panzaleo*, the Natives whereof differ a little from their Neighbours, and particularly in the Ligature about their Heads; for by that the Families of the *Indians* are known, and what Provinces they were born in. These and all others within the Kingdom, for above 1200 Leagues in Length, spoke the general Language of the *Ingas*, which is that us'd at *Cusco*; and it was become universal by Order of the *Ingas*, who caus'd such Parents to be punish'd, as did not teach it to their Children. Howsoever they all still retain'd their own peculiar Languages, that had been us'd by their Ancestors. So these of *Panzaleo* had a different Language from those of *Carangue* and *Otabalo*. As to Shape, and Body, they are like those mention'd in the last Chapter, and wear Jerkins without Sleeves, or Collers, open at the Sides to put out their Arms, and at the Top, for the Head to go through; over which they have long Mantles, or Blankets some of Woollen, and others of Cotton. Instead of Shoes, they have *Oxotas*, made of a Root, or Plant call'd *Cabuya*, that shoots out large Stalks, and from them sprout white Fibers like Hemp, very strong and useful, whereof they make their *Oxotas*, which serve instead of Shoes, and about their Heads they bind Breads.

Some

Distin-  
ctive Mark.

Language.

Habit.



Some of the Women are habited after the manner of *Cuzco*, very fine, with a long Garment reaching from the Neck to the Feet, with only the Arms out, and girt about them with a String they call *Chumbe*, like a curious gay Garter, but somewhat broader. Over this they throw a thin Mantle, call'd *Liquida*, hanging on their Shoulders, and covering their Feet. To fasten these Mantles they use large Gold, or Silver Pins, broad at the End, call'd *Topos*. About their Heads they bind a very gay Ribbon which they name *Vincha*, and wear *Oxotas* on their Feet. In short, the Dress of the Ladies at *Cuzco* was the finest, and richest of any that was ever seen in the West Indies. They are very nice in Combing their Hair, and wear it very long. I shall speak more at large of this Habit of the *Pallas*, or Ladies of *Cuzco*, in another Place.

Between this Town of *Panzaleo*, and the City of *Quito*, there are several Habitations among the Mountains, on both Sides. To the Westward is the Vale of *Uchillo*, and *Langaxi*, where the Climate being temperate, most of the things spoken of in the Chapter of *Quito*, thrive well, and the Natives were their Friends, and Confederates. In these Parts they did not devour one another, nor were they so Wicked as some of the Natives of the Provinces already spoken of. They had formerly great Places of Worship Dedicated to several Gods, as they themselves give out. After they were subdu'd by the *Inga* Kings, they Offer'd Sacrifices to the Sun, and ador'd him as their God.

Yumba  
Mountains

Hence a Road strikes off to the Mountains of *Yumba*, where there are some Dwellings, the Natives whereof are not so serviceable as those about *Quito*, nor so submissive; but rather vicious, and haughty; caus'd by their living in an uncooth Country, which being hot, and fruitful affords them all Sorts of Dainties. These also Worshipp'd the Sun, and were in other Respects like their Neighbours, having been, as well as they, subdu'd by the great *Topaynga Yupangue*, and his Son *Guaynacapa*. Another way to the Eastward leads to the Indians call'd *Quixos*, in all Respects like the last.

Mulaha-  
to Town.

Three Leagues beyond *Panzaleo*, is the Palace and Town of *Mulabalo*, which tho' small at present, because the Natives are consum'd, had formerly Lodgings for the *Ingas*, or their Commanders,



Commanders, when they travell'd that way, and great Store Houses to furnish the Army. On the right Hand of this Town of *Mulabalo* is a burning Mountain, which the *Indians* say formerly cast out so many Stones, and such Abundance of Ashes, as destroy'd a considerable Part of the Habitations that Eruption reach'd to. Some will have it, that before it broke out, dreadful Noises were heard, and hellish Apparitions seen. What these *Indians* report of this burning Mountain seems to be true, for at the Time, when the *Adelantado Don Pedro de Alvarado*, Governour of the Province of *Guatemala*, came into *Peru* with his Fleet, and landed in this Country of *Quito*, the *Spaniards* who came with him affirm they thought it had rain'd Ashes for several Days; which 'tis likely was some such Eruption, whereof there are many about those Mountains, proceeding in all Probability from great Veins of Sulphur.

Fiery  
Eruption.

A little beyond *Mulabalo* is the Town of *Tacunga*, with the great Palace, which was not inferior to that of *Quito*, and the Remains, tho' ruinous still testify its Grandeur; for it plainly appears on the Walls of some of the Rooms, where the Gold Sheep, and other costly Ornaments were fix'd on them. These rich Embellishments were chiefly in the Apartment appointed for the *Inga* Kings, and in the Temple of the Sun, where they offer'd Sacrifices, and perform'd their Superstitious Worship; to which also belong'd several Virgins, Dedicated to the Service of the Temple, whom, as has been said, they call'd *Mamaconas*. Tho' I have said there were Lodgings, and Store Houses in those Towns we are pass'd, yet in the Days of the *Ingas* there was no Royal Palace in them, nor any Principal Temple, as there was in this Place we speak of, nor in the other Towns we shall mention'd farther on, till we come to *Tomebamba*, as will appear hereafter.

Tacunga  
Town and  
Palace.

In this Town the *Ingas* had a high Steward, whose Business it was to gather in the Tribute of the Neighbouring Country, and lay it up, and here was a great Number of *Mitimaes*. The *Ingas* considering that the City of *Cuzco* was the Metropolis of their Empire, where all Laws were Enacted, and whence the Commanders were sent to the Wars, and that the said City was above 600 Leagues from *Quito*, and farther still from *Chile*; and knowing that all

Mitimaes  
what they  
were.

this



this vast Tract of Land was inhabited by barbarous Nations, some of them very Warlike; for the Peace and Tranquility of their Empire, they ever since the Days of the *Inga Tupangue*, Father to the great *Topaynga*, and Grandfather to *Guaynacapa* settled this Method; which was, that as soon as they had Conquer'd one of these great Provinces, they order'd 6, 10, or 12000 Families, or as many as they thought fit, to remove from thence into another Province like that they came from, in Climate and Nature; those of a cold Country into a Cold, and those of a Hot into the like, and these People were call'd *Mitimaes*, signifying *Indians* come from one Country to another. These had Lands assign'd them to till, and Places to build their Houses on, and they had Orders from the *Ingas* punctually to obey the Commands of their Governours, and Officers; so that if the Natives rebell'd, the *Mitimaes* standing by the Governours, the others were immediately punish'd, and brought under Subjection to the *Ingas*. So on the other Side, if the *Mitimaes* happen'd to mutiny, they were crush'd by the Natives; and thus those great Men were secur'd against Rebellions, and kept Store of Provisions in all Countries, most of the People being, as has been said, remov'd from one Place to another. They had another Politick Contrivance to gain the Affections of the Natives, which was that they never abrogated the Dominion of the *Caciques*, who had it by inheritance, and were Natives; but if any one of them committed a Crime, or was guilty of such Offence as deserv'd he should be depos'd, they bestow'd the *Cacique-ship* on his Son, or Brother, enjoyning all Persons to obey him.

Having given this Account of the *Mitimaes*, I must return to the main Subject, and observe, that at this great Palace of *Tacunga* there were many of them, whose Business it was to perform whatsoever was Enjoin'd them by the *Inga's* Steward. About this Palace on all Sides, are the Dwellings and Lands of the *Caciques* and Prime Men, well furnish'd with Provisions.

At the Time when the last Battel was fought in *Peru*, in the Vale of *Xaquixaguana*, where *Gonzalo Pizarro* was kill'd



kill'd, about 200 Spaniards of us set out from the Province of Popayan, with the Adelantado, or Lord Lieutenant Don Sebastian de Belalcazar, to join his Majesty's Forces against the Rebels, and some of us, for we did not all March together, coming to this Town, they furnish'd us with Provisions, and all other Necessaries, so orderly, and plentifully, that I know not where it could have been done better; for they had in one Place great Store of Rabbits, in another of Swine, in another of Poultry, and so of Sheep, Lambs, and other things, and thus they supply'd all that came that Way.

Orderly  
Stores.

They are all Cloath'd in their Tunicks, and Mantles, some rich and gay, and others courser, according to their Ability. The Women are also clad as I describ'd those at Mulahalo, and their Language is almost the same. Their Houses are all of Stone, and cover'd with Straw; some large, and some small, according to the Owner, or his Substance. The Lords and Commanders had several Wives; but one of them was to be chief, and her Issue to Inherit. They ador'd the Sun, and when the great Men dy'd they dug them Graves on the Hills, or in Fields, where they laid their Bodies with their Treasure, Weapons, Garments, beautiful Wives alive, and a considerable Quantity of Provision. This Custom of burying the Dead was Practis'd in most of these Parts of the West Indies, by the Advice of the Devil, who perswaded them, they should go in that manner to the Kingdom he had provided for them. They made great Lamentation for their dead, and the Wives that were not bury'd with the Servants, cut off their Hair, and wept continually for a Year. They us'd drinking like those above mention'd, never fail'd to eat in the morning, and din'd on the Ground, without regarding Table Cloths, or Napkins. After eating their Indian Wheat, and Fish, or Flesh, they spent the whole Day in drinking Chicha, a Liquor, made of their Corn, being seldom without the Cups in their Hands. They were very punctual at their Areytos, that is, their Dances, Men and Women holding orderly Hand in Hand, and moving round, to the Sound of a Drum, singing the Actions of their Ancestors, and drinking till they very druhk. When thus beside them-

Habit.

Dancing.

P

selves,



themselves, some took the Women they lik'd, whom they carry'd into any House, and lay with them, not thinking it any Disgrace, as being void of Shame, regardless of Honour, and Despisers of the World; for they thought of nothing but devouring what they got by their Labour. As far as we could judge they believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, and knew there was a Creator of all things, by observing the Greatness of the Heavens, the motions of the Sun, Moon and Stars, and other wonderful Works of Nature; yet being deluded by the Devil, they thought he had Power over all things. However many of them being sensible of his wicked Practises, and that he never deals sincerely, hated, and rather obey'd him out of Fear, than for any Divinity they conceiv'd there was in him. They paid great Respect to the Sun, and Worshipp'd him as a God. The Priests were extraordinary sanctify'd, and much honour'd in all Places. I could say more of the Customs of these *Indians*, which being almost general to them all, I shall deliver in passing through other Provinces, and will conclude this Chapter, adding, that these People of *Tacunga* in Fight us'd, Pikes made of Palm-Tree Wood, Darts, and Slings. They are swarthy, as those above; the Women loving, and some of them Beautiful. There are still many of the *Mitimaes*, as when the *Incas* were Sovereigns.

## CHAP. XLII.

Of the Country from *Tacunga* to *Riobamba*, and what happened there between the Adelantado Don Pedro de Alvarado, and the Marshal Don Diego de Almagro.

Muliam-  
bato apart-  
ments.

Departing *Tacunga*, along the great Road that leads to the City of *Cuzco*, we come to the Store Houses of *Muliambato*; of which no more needs be said, but that the *Indians* inhabiting there are of the same Nation, and Behaviour, as those of *Tacunga*. Here were Apartments, and



and Store houses, as usual; of such things as the Officers of the *Inga* directed; and they were subordinate to the High Steward residing at *Tacunga*, that being the Head; as *Quito*, *Tomebamba*, *Caxamalca*, *Xauxa*, *Bilcas*, *Paria*, and others were, being the Chief Seats of Kingdoms, or Dioceses, as everyone will please to call them, where was the Residence of Commanders, and Governors; who had Power to administer Justice, and to raise Armies, if any War, or Rebellion broke out; tho' they did not do any thing of great Moment, without acquainting the *Ingas*. To this Purpose, matters were so well order'd, that any News was carry'd from *Quito* to *Cuzco* in 8 Days, by the Post; for there was a little House at every half League, in which two *Indians* always liv'd with their Wives. As soon as ever the News, that was to be carry'd on, came thither, one of the two ran that half League, without stopping, and before he came to the little House cry'd out, delivering his Message, which he who was in that House having hear'd he ran the other half League so swiftly, that the Country being uneven, and craggy, no Horses, or Mules could make so much Speed.

From *Mulimbato* the Road goes on to the River *Ambato*, where there are also Store houses, like the last. Three Leagues from thence are the sumptuous Apartments, and Store houses of *Mocha*, so great, that I was amaz'd to behold them, but since the *Ingas* lost their Dominion, all the Palaces, Store houses, and other mighty Works of theirs are gone to Ruin, so that scarce any thing remains but the Plans, and some Walls, which being of Stone, and curiously wrought, will last many Ages, without being quite consum'd. About *Mocha* there are some *Indian* Towns, in all Respects like the last spoken of.

Ambato  
River.

Mocha  
Store house

To the Westward are the *Indians* call'd *Sichos*, and to the Eastward the *Pillaros*, all of them Abounding in Provisions; because the Soil is Fertile, and there are great Flocks of Deer, some of those we call Sheep of *Peru*, and Plenty of Rabbits, Partridges, Turtle Doves, and other Game. Besides the *Spaniards* in these Fields have Numerous Herds of Cows, which increase considerably, because there is excellent Pasture; Multitudes of Goats, the Land being proper for them, so that they want for nothing; and as

Sichos and  
Pillaros  
Indians.



for Swine, there are more, and those better than in most Parts of the *West Indies*, whereof as good Hams, and Flitchies are made, as in any Part of *Spain*.

From *Mocha* the way goes on to the great Apartments of *Riobamba*, which are nothing inferior to those of *Mocha*; and stand in the Province of the *Piruaes*, amidst pleasant, and delightful Plains, much resembling those of *Spain* in Temperature, Herbs, Flowers, and other Particulars, as is well known to such as have travell'd through them. At *Riobamba* the City of *Quito* was settled for some Time, till remov'd thence, to the Place where it now stands; besides which there is another Reason, why these Apartments of *Riobamba* are memorable. For the *Adelantado Don Pedro de Alvarado*, Governour of the Province of *Guatimala*, which borders on the mighty Kingdom of *New Spain*, sailing thence with a Fleet, in which were Abundance of Gentlemen of good Note, and Landing, with his *Spaniards*, on the then much talk'd of Coast of *Quito*, he struck into certain rough and craggy Mountains, where his Men endur'd Hunger, and other Hardships. I cannot proceed without saying something of the Toils and Difficulties these and other *Spaniards* went through, in the Discovery of the *West Indies*, for I am positively convinc'd, no Nation, or People in the World ever endur'd the like. It is very wonderful that so long a Voyage, and such an immense Tract of Land, fill'd with so many several Nations, should be discover'd in less than 60 Years, making Way through uncooth, and craggy Mountains, and Deserts, where there was not the least Track; and that all these should be conquer'd, and subdu'd, and above 200 Cities newly founded in them. No Doubt but those who have perform'd so much deserve greater Commendation, and Honour, than my Pen can express, or my Mind conceive. One thing I can deliver as a certainty, which is, that they suffer'd so much Hunger, and Fatigue, that many threw away Burdens of Gold, and precious Emeralds, for want of Strength to carry them. But to proceed, the coming of *Don Pedro de Alvarado*, being known at *Cuzco*, by the authentick Information of *Gabriel de Rojas*; the Governour *Don Francisco Pizarro*, tho' then busy in settling Christian Inhabitants in that City, departed thence to take Possession of the South Sea Coast, and



and of the Plains, and order'd his Partner, the Marshal *Don Diego de Almagro* to repair, with all possible Speed to the Province of *Quito*, and take upon him the Command of the Forces then under his Lieutenant *Sebastian de Belalcazar*, and so to secure all things the best he could. The active Marshal travell'd without allowing himself Rest to the Province of *Quito*, and took upon him the Command of the Troops he found there, treating Captain *Belalcazar* roughly, for having departed from *Tangaraca*, without the Governours Orders. After several other Passages, which I mention in their Place, the *Adelantado Don Pedro de Alvarado* with many Gentlemen of good Note drew near to the Place where *Don Diego de Almagro* then was; between whom some things pass'd, that made many believe they would come to Battle; yet by the Interposition of the Licentiate *Caldera*, and other discreet Persons, they agreed, That the *Adelantado* should leave the Fleet, which brought him, in *Peru*, with all the Stores belonging to it, and all the Arms, and Men; and that 100000 Pieces of Eight should be given him for the Charges he had been at. This being concluded upon, the Marshal took upon him the Command of the Forces, and *Alvarado* went away to the City of *Lima*; where the Governour *Don Francisco Pizarro*, knowing how Matters had been concerted, expected, and paid him the Honour and Respect that was due to so great a Commander; who having receiv'd his 100000 Pieces of Eight, return'd to his own Government of *Guatemala*. All this happen'd and was concluded in the Plain, and Apartments of *Riobamba*, I am now treating of. In this same Place Captain *Belalcazar*, afterwards Governour of the Province of *Papayan*, had a sharp Ingagement with the *Indians*, many of whom being kill'd, the *Spaniards* remain'd Victorious.

Agrees with  
Almagro.



## CHAP. XLIII.

Containing what is worth observing among the  
Indians, till we come to Riobamba.

Puruaes  
Indians.

These Apartments of *Riobamba*, I said before, were in the Lands of the *Puruaes*, being the best peopled Part of the Territory of *Quito*, the Inhabitants of a good Disposition, and all clad, both Men and Women, using the same Customs as their Neighbours, and a binding about their Heads, to be distinguish'd by; their Hair for the most part long, which some put into very small Breaths. They worshipp'd the Sun, and follow'd the other Superstitions introduced by the *Incas*; burying their Dead as has been said of others with their Treasure, Weapons and Wives; which some *Indians* of credit have told me they did, because the Devil made them fancy they sometimes saw those who had been long dead, walking about the Fields, adorn'd with those things and attended by their Wives that had been bury'd alive, and therefore they thought the Souls had need of such Provision.

Tingura-  
gua Moun-  
tain.

To the Eastward of *Riobamba* there are many Villages on the Mountain next the Source of the River of the *Amazons*, and the Mountain call'd *Tinguragua*, on which there are also Abundance of Dwellings. The Inhabitants of which Places are like the rest before mention'd in all Respects, go cloath'd, have Houses of Stone, were subdu'd by the *Incas*, speak the Language of *Cuzco*, and have others of their own. To the Westward is another snowy Mountain, call'd *Urcolazo*, thinly Inhabited. Near this Mountain is a Road that goes to the City of *Santiago* call'd *Guayaquil*.

Cayambi,  
and Teo-  
caxas.

From *Riobamba* we go to another *Inga* Structure call'd *Cayambi*, all the Country about being plain, and very cold. Next we come to the *Tambos*, or Apartments of *Teocaxas*, seated in a spacious plain, without any Inhabitants, and very cold, where the Battle call'd of *Teocaxas* was fought, between



between the Native *Indians*, and Captain *Sebastian de Belcazar*, which lasted all Day, and was very Bloody, and yet neither Side came off Victorious.

Three Leagues from hence are the great Apartments of *Tiguizambi*, on the right Hand whereof is *Guayaquil*, and its Mountains, and on the left *Pomallata*, *Quizna*, *Mocas*, and others till we come to the Territories of *Rio Grande*. Beyond this Place, in the Bottom stands the Apartment of *Chanchan*, which the Natives call *Yungas*, signifying hot Country, because it is so, and here by Reason there is no Snow, or excessive cold, such Trees or other things grow as will not thrive in the other colder Parts, and therefore all those who live in hot, or temperate Vales, or Plains, are call'd *Yungas* to this Day, which Name it is likely they will always retain. The Distance from this Place to the Royal Palace of *Tomebamba* is almost 20 Leagues; all which Way there are such Store houses, and Lodgings of the *Ingas*, at every 2, 3, or 4 Leagues. Among them there are two of greatest Note, the one call'd of *Cannaribamba*, and the other of *Harrucanari*, whence the Natives had their Name, and their Province that of *Cannares*, which it still holds. On both Sides of this great Road there are many Provinces and Districts, which I do not mention particularly, because being subdu'd by the *Ingas*, they were in all Respects like the rest of those People, and have been since converted to the Christian Faith. All along this Road there are several small Rivers, some greater, but few considerable, the Water of them all very good, and Bridges over them. Before the *Spaniards* conquer'd this Kingdom there were great Numbers of *Peru* Sheep, and those Creatures they call *Guanacos* and *Vicumas*, on all the Mountains, and Plains; but so many have been destroy'd, that they are much thinner. No Wolves, or other noxious Beasts, or Animals are found in these Parts, except the *Tigres*, on the Mountains of *Buenaventura*, and some small Lions, and Bears. In the Braks, and woody Parts, there are also some Snakes, and every where Foxes, *Chuchas*, and other wild Creatures that Country affords, besides great Plenty of Partridges, Pidgeons, Turtle Doves, and Deer; in the Territory of *Quito* Abundance of Rabbits, and some *Dantas* on the Mountains.

Yungas  
Indians.



## CHAP. XLIV.

*Of the sumptuous Palace at Tomebamba, in the Province of Cannares.*

I Have already, in some Parts of this Book, given Hints of the mighty Power of the *Ingas*, of their great Valour, and how throughout their Dominions, extending above 1200 Leagues along the Coast, they had their Deputies, and Governours, and great Apartments, and Store houses furnish'd with all Necessaries for their Armies. In some of them they kept Spears, in several Darts, in others *Oxotas*, which as has been said were instead of Shoes, and other Sorts of Weapons us'd by them in others. So some contain'd costly Garments, others courser, and others Provisions of all Sorts. Thus when the Sovereign was in his Apartment, and the Men Quarter'd, there wanted nothing that was proper for them, from the poorest to the most Valuable thing. Being thus supply'd, if the Men happen'd to commit any Disorders, or Robberies in the Neighbouring Country, they were immediatly punish'd, with the utmost Severity; the *Ingas* being so rigorous in this particular, that they did not spare their own Sons. And notwithstanding there were such Numbers of those Store houses, that the Kingdom seem'd to be full of them, yet at every ten or twenty Leagues, sometimes more, and sometimes less, they had in most Provinces stately Palaces for the Kings, with a Temple of the Sun, serv'd by Priests, and the Virgin *Mamaconas* already mention'd, and greater Magazines than the Common Sort, where the *Inga's* Governour, and Commander in Chief resided, with the *Mitimaes*, and other Attendants. In Time of Peace, when the King did not travel that way, it was his Care to receive the Tribute, throughout his District, to furnish the Store houses, and attend other Matters of Moment. The Palaces were very great, for tho' a King dy'd, his Successor never destroy'd or suffer'd any of them to go to Ruin, but rather enlarg'd, and beautify'd them, each building a new one, and ordering his Predecessors to be richly adorn'd.

This



This famous Palace of *Tomebamba*, standing as has been said, in the Province of *Canares*, was one of the most sumptuous, and richest in *Peru*, and the most regular Structure; in so much that the very Ruins are an undeniable Testimony, that all the *Indians* say of it is true. West of it lies the Province of *Guancabillas*, being the Territory of the City *Guayaquil*, and *Puerto Viejo*; and to the Eastward is the great River of the *Amazons*, with its Mountains. The Palace is seated upon the Conflux of two small Rivers, in a Plain about 12 Leagues in Compass. The Country cold, and abounding in Deer, Rabbits, Partridges, Turtle Doves, and other Fowl. The Temple of the Sun was all of Stone curiously Wrought, some of a vast Bigness, some quite Black, and others like Jasper. Several *Indians* said that most of the Stones, whereof the Palace, and Temple consisted were brought from the City *Cuzco*, by Order of King *Guaynacapa*, and the great *Topaynga*, his Father, being drawn with great Ropes, which, if true, is very wonderful, considering the Number and Bulk of the Stones, and the Length of the Way. The Portals of several Apartments were curiously adorn'd, and painted, and some Emeraunds, and other precious Stones set in them, and within the Walls of the Temple, and of the *Incas* Palace, plated with pure Gold, with many Figures Carv'd in the same Metal. The Covering was of Straw, so artificially laid on, that unless consum'd by Fire, it will last many Ages. In the Rooms there were Bundles of Straw made of Gold, with many Sheep, Lambs, Fowl, and other things grav'd on the Walls. Besides all this, they tell us there was an immense Treasure in Pots, Pitchers, and other Vessels, and great Numbers of Cotton Cloaths set with Gold Plates, and *Chaquira*. In fine, all I can say will fall short of the vast Wealth the *Incas* had in their Palaces, which were kept very orderly, and Abundance of Goldsmiths employ'd to Work such things as I have spoken of. The Woollen Cloth there was in the Stores, had it not been lavish'd would have been of mighty Value. The Virgins Dedicated to the Service of the Temple were above 200, very beautiful, of the Province of *Canares*, and the Territory subject to the *Incas* Steward, residing there. They and the Priests were plentifully supplied



ply'd by those, who had it in Charge to furnish the Temple; at whose Gates they had Porters, some of them reported to be Eunuchs, and entrusted to look to the *Mamaconas*, so they call'd those Virgins. Near the Temple, and the Apartment of the *Ingas*, were Abundance of Lodgings to Quarter the Soldiers, and greater Storehouses than the Ordinary, always well furnish'd, tho' never so much were us'd; the Controlers keeping exact Accounts, after their Manner, of all that was Receiv'd, and Deliver'd out, according to the Sovereigns Orders.

Cannares  
their Habit

The Natives of this Province *de los Cannares* are well shap'd and countenanc'd. They wear their Hair very long, and wound once about their Heads, which with a wooden Crown they have, as thin as the Rim of a Sieve, shows them to be *Cannares*, this being their distinctive Mark. The Women do the same, and are by it as well known as their Husbands. The Men are clad in Woollen and Cotton, with *Oxotas*, above describ'd, on their Feet. Some of the Women are Beautiful, very Lustful, and fond of *Spaniards*; and at the same time laborious, for they dig, sow, and reap; whilst many of their Husbands are at home Spinning, Weaving, Dressing their Arms, or Cloaths, adorning their Faces, and attending other Womanish Employments. When any *Spanish* Forces us'd formerly to March through their Country, they being then oblig'd to furnish People to carry the Baggage, many of them sent their Wives and Daughters, and stay'd at home themselves. This I saw practic'd, when we march'd to join the Licenciate *Gasca*, his Majesty's President; at which time they gave us many Women to carry our Baggage.

Cruelty of  
Atabalipa

Some *Indians* said they did so, because of the great Scarcity of Men, and vast Numbers there are of Women, occasion'd by the Cruelty *Atabalipa* exercis'd on the Natives, when he enter'd this Province after he had at *Am-bato* overthrown, and kill'd *Ataco*, General to his Brother *Guascar Inga*. They affirm, that notwithstanding the Men, and Children went out with green Boughs, and and Palm-Tree Leaves, to sue for Mercy, he with a stern Countenance order'd his Soldiers to Butcher them all, and thus a great



great Number of Men, and Boys was destroy'd. So that of those who surviv'd there were 15 Women to one Man, and therefore they did whatsoever was enjoin'd them by their Husbands, or Parents. Their Houses are small, built with Timber, and cover'd with Straw. The Soil is fruitful; and has Plenty of Provisions, and Game. Their Customs, and Worship were the same as mention'd of others and they are now all Christians.

Many Armies rendezvous'd under the *Ingas*, about this Palace of *Tomebamba*. When an *Inga* dy'd his Successor, as soon as enthron'd, sent Governours to *Quito* and this Place, ordering them to build noble Palaces, as his Predecessors had done. The *Orejones* of *Cuzco*, who are the most knowing Men in the Kingdom, inform us, that the *Inga Tupangue*, and his Son the Great *Topaynga*, who built the Temple, did both of them delight in residing here, more than in any other Part; and they add, that when *Guaynacapa* was there, he heard of the first coming of the *Spaniards*, at the Time when *Don Francisco Pizarro*, and his 13 Companions, who were the first Discoverers, appear'd upon his Coast, and that he said, a strange People, like those in the Ship should rule the Kingdom, after his Days. This stately Palace is now ruin'd, but still shows what it was.

This Province of *Cannares* is very large, and full of Rivers, in which there is much Wealth. In the Year 1544. such Rich Mines were discover'd on them, that the Inhabitants of *Quito* took out above the Value of 800000 Pieces of Eight in Gold, and so prodigious was the Plenty of this Metal, that many drew out in their Vessels more Gold than Earth. This I affirm as certain Truth, and I spoke with one, who drew out above the Value of 700 Pieces of Eight at one Draught; besides that we know not what the *Indians* got. Wheat, Barley, Vines and all other Product of *Spain* thrives well in every Part of this Province, which yields also very pleasant Fruit of the Country. There are excellent Situations for building of Cities, and the Viceroy *Blasco Nunnez Vela*, when he fled from *Gonzalo Pizarro*, and his Adherents, declar'd, if he were ever restor'd to the Government, he would build a City in those Plains, and divide the *Indians* among the

Vast Plenty  
of Gold.



Inhabitants, but as it happened he was kill'd. Yet *Gonzalo Pizarro* order'd Captain *Alonso de Mercadillo* to found a City there, which was not perform'd, because this was look'd upon as the Territory of *Quito*, and therefore he did it in the Province of *Choparra*, as I shall soon shew. The Distance from *St. Francisco de Quito* to this Palace is 55 Leagues. Here I will leave the High Way I am now upon, to give an Account of the Towns, and Provinces there are in the Liberties of the Cities of *Puerto Viejo*, and *Guayaquil*, and having spoken of them will return to the Road, where I left off.

#### CHAP. XLV.

Of the Road from the Province of *Quito*, to the Coast of the South Sea, and Liberties of the City of *Puerto Viejo*.

BEING come to *Tomebamba*, I would willingly have pass'd by without speaking of *Puerto Viejo*, and *Guayaquil*, because I was not much in those Parts, and besides the Natives are so ignorant that very little can be learnt of them, but the Desire of Satisfying the curious, oblig'd me to give the best Account I was able of what I found my self, and receiv'd by credible Information, which having done I will return to the great Road.

There is no direct way from *Tomebamba* to the Coast, except that which goes to the Territory of *St. Miguel*, or *St. Michael*, the first Town built by the Spaniards in *Peru*; but from *Quito* the Road turns off to *Quaque*, the first Indian Dwelling on that Side. Again not far from *Tomebamba*, and in the Territory of *Quito*, there is a Province call'd *Chumbo*, before we come to which there are several other Habitations of Indians, all of them clad, and the Women handsome, among whom there are also such Store houses and Apartments as we have already mention'd, and they were subject to the *Ingas*, for which

Chumbo,  
Province.



which Reason they us'd the same Language, and had the same Worship, and Manners as those before spoken of, being like them since converted to Christianity. At certain Times they have Meetings of the Prime Men, who there confer together about the publick good, and their own private Affairs. All the Natives of these and other Parts of Peru were at certain Sign, by which they are known wheresoever they go. When I was at Cuzco People resorted thither from several Parts, and by those Signs we knew they wear some of them Chances, others *Canitas*, others *Collas*, others *Guanacas*, others *Can-* Distin-  
five  
Marks.  
*nares*, others *Chachapoyas*, and so of the rest, which was an ingenious Invention to know one another in Peace, and prevent Mistakes in Time of War, when they were assembled by their Sovereign from several Nations, tho' they were all beardless, countenanc'd alike, spoke the same Language, and differ'd not in Habit. There are now Christian Churches every where, and great Care is taken in instructing the People.

From this Province of *Chuncho*, the Way for 14 Leagues is all rugged, and in some Places very Troublefome, till we come to a River, on which there are always Natives with Floats, to carry Passengers along it to the Pass they call of *Guaynacapa*, said to be 12 Leagues from the Island of *Puna*, on the one Side, and on the other there were Native *Indians*, not so well civiliz'd as those we have pass'd because they had not been entirely subdu'd by the *Incas*.

CHAP. XLVI.

Of some Particulars relating to the Province of Puerto Viejo and the Equinoctial.

THE first Sea-Port in the Kingdom of Peru is that of *Passao*, at which, and the River of *Santiago* the Government of *Don Francisco Pizarro* commenc'd; for all beyond it Northward, belongs to the Province of *Rio de*

*Passao*  
Port the  
first in  
Peru.

*San*



*San Juan*, or *St. John's River*; so that *Passao* may be said to lye within the District of the City of *Santiago de Puerto Viejo*, which Country being so close to the Equinoctial, the Natives are not look'd upon as very healthy,

Torrid  
Zone Tem-  
perate.

Ancient Cosmographers were much mistaken, when they affirm'd, that the Lands under the Equinoctial were not habitable, by Reason of the excessive Heat. This Equinoctial is well known to be an imaginary Line running round the Globe, from East to West, at equal Distance from both the Poles, and is so call'd, because, when the Sun comes one, it, twice a Year, the Days and Nights are of an equal Length. *Virgil*, *Ovid*, and other great Men concluded that the Sun's Rays darted down under it so directly that no Man could possibly dwell there. Others thought some Part of it might be inhabited, following the Opinion of *Ptolemy*, who says, *We are not to believe that the Torrid Zone is altogether inhabitable*. Others again maintain'd it was not only free from excessive Heat, but extraordinary Temperate. This *St. Isidorus* asserts, in the first Bdok of his *Etymologies*, where he says, the Terrestrial Paradise lies to the Eastward, under the Equinoctial, being a most temperate, and delightful Place. Experience has now taught us, that not only the Part under the Equinoctial, but the whole Torrid-Zone, extending from the Northern to the Southern Tropick is habitable, wealthy and fruitful; because the Days and Nights are all the Year about of an Equal Length; so that the Coolness of the Night, moderates the Heat of the Day, and the Land is thus continually in a Temper to produce its Fruits. This is what naturally belongs to it, tho' in some Places it differs accidentally. The Tropick of *Cancer*, is 470 Leagues, allowing 20 to a Degree, from the Line, in  $23\frac{1}{2}$  of North Latitude, whither the Sun comes on the 11th of *June*, and never passes it; but returns thence towards the Equinoctial, on which it is on the 13th of *September*, proceeding thence to the Tropick of *Capricorn* 470 Leagues to the Southward, that is to 23 Degrees and half; so that the two Tropicks are 940 Leagues distance from one another, and this Space is what the Ancients call'd the Torrid Zone, that is, a Country scorch'd, and



and burning; because the Sun moves over it all the Year.

To return to the Province of *Puerto Viejo*, the Natives of it are not long liv'd; but whether the Spaniards will be so, or no, I know not, by Reason that in my Time the Wars consum'd more than Diseases. The People are of a middle Stature: and their Land extraordinary fruitful, as yielding Abundance of *Indian* Wheat, *Tuca*, *Agi*, Patatoes, and many other Roots of good Sustainance. Besides there is Plenty of Excellent *Guayavas*, of two, or three several Sorts, *Guavas*, *Aguacates*, two Kinds of *Tunas*, the one white, and of a delicious Taste; *Caymitos*, another Fruit they call *Cerezillas*, or little Cherries, *Spanish* and *Indian* Melons; Beans, and Grain; as also Orange, and Lime Trees, Plantans, and in some Parts curious Pine-Apples. The Country swarms with those Swine I said at *Uraba* had their Navels on their Backs, which is only an Excrefcency; but no Navel appearing underneath, the Spaniards said it was above, and their Flesh is very delicious. Nor is there any want of *Spanish* Swine; the best relish'd Venison in *Peru*; great Covies of Partridges, and Flights of Pidgeons, Turtle Doves, Pea-Hens, Pheasants, and many other Birds. Among them is one they call *Xuta*, as big as a large Goose, which the *Indians* breed in their Houses, and they are Tame, and good Meat. Another call'd *Maca*, something smaller than a Cock, of most delicate Colours, the Beak thicker than a Man's Finger, equally divided into two sprightly Colours, Red and Yellow. On the Mountains there are some Foxes, Bears, little Lions, Tigers, and Snakes; but they all rather shun Man, than assault him. There are also other Birds of Night, and Prey, both on the Coast, and Inland, and some *Condones*, and those they call *Gallinazas*, and by another Name *Auras*, being stinking Birds. On the Mountains, and in the Brakes there are large Woods, and Groves, of several Sorts of Trees, fit for building, and other Uses. In the Hollow of some of them the Bees breed, and make Excellent Honey. These *Indians* have several Fisheries, where they take much Fish, and among the rest, a Sort call'd *Bonitos*, which are not good, for they occasion Fevers, and other Distempers. The

*Puerto Viejo.*

*Product and Animals.*

Men



Men along the greatest Part of this Coast are subject to great red Carbuncles, as big as Walnuts, which break out on their Forheads, Noses, and other Parts, and besides the Uneasiness they cause, are a great Deformity, thought to proceed from eating some Sort of Fish. Whatsoever is the Occasion, they belong to that Coast, and some Spaniards have had them, as well as the Natives.

Natives.

There are two Sorts of People along this Coast, and on the Lands belonging to the Cities of Puerto Viejo, and Guayaquil; for from Capo Passabi, and the River of Santiago, as far as the Town of Zalango, the Men's Faces are wrought, from the Tops of the Ear down to the Chin, as broad as every one pleases, some more, and others less, like the *Mouras*. The Women have the same Sort of Work on their Faces, and both they and their Husbands wear Jerkins, and Mantles, or Blankets of Cotton, and some of Wollen. They use some Ornaments of Gold, and Strings of very small red Beads, call'd *Chaquira*, which was once an excellent Commodity to barter; for I have seen a considerable Quantity of Gold given for it. In the Province of Quimbaya, where the City Cartago stands, certain Caciques, or great Men gave the Marshal Robledo, above the Value of 1,300 Pieces of Eight, for less than a Pound of it; but at that Time they would give the Value of 2, or 300 Pieces of Eight for 3, or 4 Bits of Glass made in Imitation of Diamonds. We shall never have Cause to complain of our Bargains with the Indians; and I have myself sold an Indian a little Axe made of Copper, for its Weight in pure Gold, and the Scales were not very exact. But the Case is alter'd, and they know how to sell what they have, and to buy what they want. The Principal Dwellings of those who carv'd their Faces in this Province are Passabi, Xaramixi, Pimpaguace, Pectansemecue, the Vale of Xauxa, Pechonse, Monte Christo, Apechigue, Silas, Canilloha, Mantia, Zapil, Manavi, Xaraguaza, &c. Their Houses are of Timber, cover'd with Straw; some small, and others bigger, according to the Owners Ability.



## C H A P. XLVII.

Whether these Indians were conquer'd by the Ingas, and how they slew some of Topaynga Yupangue's Commanders.

Many affirm, that the Ingas did not subdue these Indians of *Puerto Viejo*, I now speak of, yet others maintain the Contrary, declaring they had sovereign Power over them. To this purpose they generally tell us, that *Guaynacapa* came in Person to conquer them; and because they refus'd to obey him in some particulars, he made a Law, that they and their Successors shou'd be oblig'd to draw three of their upper, and three of their lower Teeth; which Custom was long practis'd in the Province of the *Guancabilcas*. But I do not wonder the Multitude, who is all confuse Notions, without ever hitting the Truth, should invent such Chimeras, which wise Men will reckon no better than Fables; and I take Notice of here, once for all, that none may give Credit to such idle Reports, concerning the Affairs of *Peru*. For my Part I only deliver those things I did not see myself, as I receiv'd them from Men of Judgment and Sobriety that were Eye Witnesses, which differ much from what the Giddiheaded Multitude give out.

To come to the Point, I have been inform'd by old Indian Commanders, who serv'd under *Guaynacapa*, that in the Days of his Father *Topaynga Yupangue*, some of his Commanders, march'd into this Country with the Forces they had drawn out of the standing Garrisons there were in several Provinces of the Kingdom, who by Art and Policy drew these People over to submit to *Topaynga Yupangue*, and many of their Chiefs carrying Presents, went to pay him Homage, in the Province of the *Paltas*, whom he receiv'd with singular Tokens of Affection, and Favour, giving some of them that came curious Pieces of Woollen Gloth, made at *Cuzco*. Being oblig'd to return to the upper Provinces, where he was so well be-

R

lov'd



lov'd, that they call'd him Father, and other honourable Titles, for his Goodness, which gain'd him perpetual Renown; he set out upon affairs of the Government, without being able to visit the Provinces of these *Indians* where he left Governours, and some Natives of *Cuzco*, to instruct them how they were to live, for the better civilizing of them, and to other good Purposes. They were so far from imbracing the good Will of those left among them by *Topaynga*, to put them into a Politer Way of living, than they were acquainted with, and shew them how to till their Lands; that tho' those Persons did not oppress, or offer them any Wrong whatsoever, they murder'd them all, without sparing any one throughout all the Province. They tell us that *Topaynga* was inform'd of this Cruel Act, but having his Hands full of greater Matters at that Time, was fain to connive, not being then able to chastise those, who had so basely murder'd his Commanders, and other Subjects.

#### CHAP. XLVIII.

*Of the Manners of these Indians, and other things relating to them.*

SOME time after, the great *Guaynacaph* reigning at *Cuzco*, came down in Person to visit the Provinces of *Quito*, when he fully conquer'd all these People; tho' it is reported, they first slew more of his Men and Commanders, than they had done of his Father's, and that more deceitfully, as I shall shew in the next Chapter. It is to be observ'd, that all I write, concerning these former Actions of the *Indians*, before the coming of the *Spaniards*, I receiv'd from themselves; who having no use of Letters, found out another ingenious Invention to preserve the Memory of their Actions, which I shall speak of in my second Part. Tho' these Provinces made *Guaynacaph* Presents of rich Emeralds, Gold, and such other things as they valu'd most, yet there were no Store houses, or Lodgings



gings built in them, as in others; the Reason whereof was, because the Country was unhealthy, and its Towns small, and therefore the *Orejones* would not reside there, as making small Account of it, since they had Room enough to spread in that they already possess'd. No People in Peru were so Superstitious, or offer'd so many Sacrifices as these. Their Priests had Charge of the Temples, and the Service of their Idols, representing their false Gods, before whom at set Hours they sung Hymns, and perform'd such Ceremonies as they had learnt of their Ancestors. The Devil appear'd in dreadful Shapes, to such as were appointed for that Function, whom all the Indians highly respected. One of these return'd Answers to their Questions, and frequently to save his Reputation made many extravagant Motions, to perswade the People that the Devil told him strange things, and what was to happen afterwards; which seldom prov'd true, tho' the Devil himself spoke. Yet there has been no Battle, or other Action of Note among us Spaniards in all our distracted Wars, but what the Indians every where foretold; yet could never particularize how, or where the thing would fall out; for it is certain that the Devil only guesses at Futurity, and therefore always gives ambiguous Answers, to impose upon the ignorant. They offer'd Gifts, and kill'd Beasts by Way of Sacrifices, in their *Guacas*, which were their Temples, or Places of Worship; and some affirm, they shed the Blood of many Indians, as a more acceptable Sacrifice. When they took any of their Neighbours in War, being all assembled together, and made drunk with their Liquor, their Chief Priest kill'd them, with a Knife made of Flint, or Copper, and cutting off their Heads, offer'd them up with the Bodies to the Devil. When any of them were sick, they bath'd often, and offer'd Sacrifices to beg Health. In their Funerals they observ'd the same as has been said of burying living Women, and had such Opinions concerning the Immortality of the Soul, as have been mention'd before.

Superstition.



## CHAP. XLIX.

How little these Indians regarded Virginity in the Women they were to Marry, and of their being addicted to Sodomy.

Barbarous  
Practices.

ALL the Provinces subject to the *Ingas* worshipping the Sun, it is needless to repeat it in speaking of them particularly, no more than that they own'd a sovereign Creator of all things. The three upper and three lower Teeth we hinted at before to be drawn by them, was done by the Parents, when their Children were very young, and this they were so far from believing to be a Crime, that they rather look'd upon it as a Meritorious Act, and pleasing to their Gods. They contracted Matrimony like their Neighbours, and I have heard it affirm'd, that for the most Part they deflower'd the Maid that was to be Marry'd beforehand, making use of her in common. To this Purpose I remember, that in some Part of the Province of *Cartagena*, when they Marry'd off their Daughters, and were to deliver them to the Bridegrooms, the Mothers would in the Presence of some of their Kindred deprive them of their Maidenheads, with their Fingers. Thus we see it was reputed more honourable to deliver them to their Husbands even thus corrupted, than with their Virginity. I know not whether Custom is the better, they are both so shameful, but in some Parts the Friends, and Relations us'd to take the Pains of easing the Bride of her Virginity and so deliver'd her to the Husband. The Sons of *Caciques* inherit their Command, and for want of them the next Brothers, who also failing the Succession devolves to the Nephews by Sisters. Some of the Women here are handsome. These *Indians* I speak of make the best Bread of *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat, that is to be found in the greatest Part of the *West Indies*; so very well wrought, and relish'd, that it exceeds some of *European* Wheat, which is look'd upon as good. In some of these *Indian* Towns they kept Abundance of Men's Skins



Skins stuff'd with Ashes, as hideous to behold, as those above spoken of at *Cali*.

These People being Vicious, and of perverse Inclinations, tho' they had Plenty of Women, and some of them Beautiful, yet I have been very well assur'd, that they practis'd the horrid Sin of Sodomy publicly without any Shame, and even to glory in, and boast of it. Some Years before this, Captain *Pacheco* and Captain *Olmos*, who is now in *Spain*, after informing them how odious, and wicked an Action that was, inflicted severe Punishments on those that were found guilty of it. [They have been all since converted, so that at this Time, that Race being worn out, they know nothing of their former ill Customs, or Superstitions]

Sodomy.

#### CHAP. L.

How the Indians of *Manta* formerly Worshipp'd an Emerald as their God, and other things relating to them.

I Have often read that some Nations ador'd the likeness of a Bull, others that of a Cock, others a Lion, and so several Creatures, which were it not known to be undoubtedly true, would rather seem ridiculous than credible. The Greeks were for some Ages the most renowned People in the World, and Learning Flourish'd among them to a great Degree, and yet they were guilty of this Folly; the Egyptians, Bactrians, and Babylonians were no less famous, or more free from the same Delusion; the Romans excell'd them all, and even they had shameful and preposterous Deities. Now since these so polite, and civiliz'd Nations could Err so grossly; what Wonder that these Indians we speak of, tho' they ador'd the Sun and Moon, should also worship Trees, the Sea, the Earth, and whatsoever else they took a Fancy to. It is true I have been certainly inform'd, that in all these Parts they convers'd with the Devil, who deluded them, appearing visibly

Preposterous  
Worships.



visibly to their Priests. In the great Temple of *Pachacama* they worshipp'd a Fox, and other things in other Places, as I shall have occasion to relate. In this Country the Lord of *Manta* had a very large, and rich Emerald, left him by his Ancestors as a thing deserving much Honour and Esteem, and this they some Days expos'd to publick View, where it was worshipp'd, and ador'd, as if it had contain'd some Deity. When any of the *Indians* were sick, after offering their Sacrifices, they went to pray to the Stone; to which they presented other Stones, the Priest, who convers'd with the Devil, perswading them, that they should recover their Health, by means of those offerings, which afterwards the *Cacique*, and that Impostor apply'd to their own Use, very many resorting to *Manta*, from all the Country about, to offer Sacrifices, and Gifts of Value. Some of the first *Spanish* Discoverers of this Kingdom assur'd me, that much Treasure had been found in this Town of *Manta*, and that it still yielded more Profit to the Proprietors, than any other Place about it. They add, that the Natives would never declare where that large, and precious Stone was hid, tho' they had often threatn'd the Prime Men upon that Account, so great was the Veneration they had for it.

*Manta.*

*Manta* is upon the Coast, as are the other Towns I have spoken of. The Inland up higher is more Populous, and there are greater Towns; the Natives have a different Language from that on the Coast; but their Provisions, and Fruits are the same; their Houses of Timber, small, and cover'd with Straw, or Palm-Tree Leaves; both they and their Wives were clad. They had some of those we call *Pera* Sheep; but not so numerous as at *Quito*, and about *Cuzco*, nor were they so Superstitious as those on the Coast, or so guilty of Sodomy. There has been great Expectation of finding Gold Mines on these Mountains, and no Question is made, that there is a very rich one of Emeralds, which our Commanders could never prevail with the Natives to discover. It is true, some will have it, that Captain *Olmos* had Information of this Mine, which if he had, I believe he would have reveal'd it to his Brothers, or some other Persons. A very great Number of Emeralds has been found in the Territory

of



of *Puerto Viejo*, and they are the finest in the *West Indies*; for tho' there be more in the New Kingdom of *Granada*, yet the best of them are inferior to the ordinary ones of this Country.

The *Caraques*, and their Neighbours are another Race Caraques. of People, did not cut Works on their Faces, and were more Ignorant than the others, as being free. They made War among themselves, for very trivial Occasions. As soon as an Infant was born, they moulded its Head, and then bound it up between two Boards, so that at 4, or 5 Years of Age, it was broad, or long and had no Pole. This was practis'd by many, who not satisfy'd with the Natural Shape, form'd the Heads to their own Humour; which they said they did to render them more healthy, and fit for Labour. Some of them, particularly those that are below the Town of *Colima*, to the Northward, went naked, and traded with the *Indians* on the Coast that runs towards *St. John's River*. They tell us, that *Guaynacapa*, after his Commanders had been kill'd, as was said above, came as far as *Colima*, where he order'd a Fort to be built, and seeing the *Indians* go naked went no farther; but turn'd back Commanding some of his Generals to subdue as far as they could, and they then proceeded to the River of *Santiago*. Several *Spaniards* who are still living, of those that came in with the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Pedro de Alvarado*, report, and I heard it particularly from the Marshal *Alonso de Alvarado*, the Captains *Garcilasso de la Vega*, and *John de Saavedra*, and another Gentleman, whose Name is *Suer de Cangas*, that when the *Adelantado Don Pedro* landed on the Coast, and came to this Town, they found much Gold, and Silver made up into Vessels, and other things of Value, and so great a Quantity of Emeralds, as would have yielded a vast Sum of Money, had they known and kept them; but most Men affirming they were Glass, tho' some believ'd them to be Stones, they carry'd them to try, to an Anvil, where they broke them in Pieces with a Hammer; alledging, that, if they were Glass they would soon break, and if Stone recover a greater Luster. Thus for want of Skill, they destroy'd many Emeralds; nor did they make any Advanatge of the Gold and Silver; for  
being



being much distress'd with Hunger, and Cold, they left Burdens of it about the Mountains.

## CHAP. II.

Concluding the Account of the Indians about Puerto Viejo, and the Foundation of that City.

AS soon as the *Adelamado* Don Pedro de Alvarado, and the Marshal Don Diego de Almagro had agreed, in the Plains of *Riobamba*, Alvarado repairing to receive the 100000 Pieces of Eight he was to have for his Fleet, Almagro gave Orders to Captain Sebastian de Belalcazar, for settling the Affairs of *Quito*, and apply'd himself to regulate the maritime Towns along the Coast, which he did at *St. Miguel*, and *Chimo*, and then look'd out a convenient Place for founding of the City *Truxillo*, which was afterwards perform'd by the Marques Don Francisco Pizarro. During this Expedition Don Diego de Almagro behav'd himself like a Discreet Commander, and being inform'd at the City of *St. Michael*, that the Spanish Ships coming from *Tierra Firme*, *Nicaragua*, and *Guatemala*, for the Coast of *Peru*, landed Men, who did much Harm to the Indians of *Manta*, and others along the Coast of *Puerto Viejo*, he resolv'd to send an Officer to build a City, in a Proper Place, to prevent these Ravages, and protect the Natives, knowing they were numerous. Accordingly he dispatch'd Captain Francis Pacheco, with a necessary Number of Men. He, pursuant to his Orders embark'd at a Place call'd *Piquaza*, and where he thought most convenient founded the City of *Puerto Viejo*, then call'd a Town, on the 12th of March, 1535. Whilst he was busy about his Building and Conquest, Peter de Puelles came with some Spaniards, from *Quito*, where Captain Belalcazar was Lieutenant General under Pizarro, to people, and inhabit that same Coast of the South Sea; and there was some bickering between them, till the News being carry'd to Pizarro, he sent such Orders as



he thought most proper for his Majesty's Service, and the Preservation, and good Government of the *Indians*. Thus Captain *Pacheco* having spent almost two Years in subduing, and traversing those Provinces, when Captain *Peter de Puellas* was return'd to *Quito* founded his City, call'd *Puerto Viejo*, and seated in the most convenient Part of all that Distinct, not far from the South Sea.

In most Parts of this Territory of *Puerto Viejo*, when they were to bury their dead, they dug very deep Pits, more like Wells than Graves, which being cleans'd from the Earth, when they were to inter the Corps, Abundance of People met, who all Danc'd, Sung, and Wept, at the same time, not forgetting to drink, beating their Drums, and playing upon other Sorts of Musick, that were rather dreadful than pleasant; all which Ceremonies, and others they learnt of their Fore-Fathers, being perform'd, they laid the Body into those deep Graves, and with it, if he was a *Cacique*, or prime Man, two or three of his best belov'd Wives, his Treasure, Meat, and Liquor, as has been said of others. This done they plac'd one of those large Canes I have mention'd there are in those Parts, over his Grave, which being hollow, they took care from Time to Time, to pour into it some of their Liquor they call *Azua*, made of *Indian* Wheat, or other Roots; the Devil having perswaded them, that the Dead Persons drank the Liquor they thus put into the Cane. The Custom of burying Arms, Treasure, and Provisions with the Dead, as has been spoken of, was us'd throughout most of these Parts that have been discover'd, and many Provinces added Women, and Boys alive.

Graves.

Azua  
Liquor.

CHAP.



## C H A P. LII.

*Of the Wells there are at the Cape of Santa Elena; what those People tell us of the coming thither of the Giants, and of the Source of Natural Bitumen there.*

*Giants.*

**H**AVING spoken of all the Ports from *Panama*, to the most Southern Part of *Chile*, at the Beginning of this Work, it will be needless to repeat them in this Place. I have also mention'd the Principal Towns in this Province, and will therefore now give the best Account I could get of the Giants much spoken of in *Peru*, and said to have landed at *Cape Santa Elena*, in the Territory of *Puerto Viejo*. The Natives inform us, they receiv'd a Tradition from their Parents, which had been of very ancient standing, that there came thither by Sea, on Floats made of Rushes, like great Boats, a Parcel of such Monstrous great Men, that one of a good common Stature did not reach above their Knees. That all their Limbs being proportionable to the Bulk of their Bodies, it was amazing to see what vast Heads they had, with their Hair hanging down on their Backs. Their Eyes they compare to Saucers, and say they had no Beards, but were some of them cloath'd in Skins of Beasts, others in such Garments as Nature provided them, and that they brought no Women. These Men having settled on this Point of Land, building a sort of Town, whereof there are still some Remains to be seen, and finding no Water, to supply this Want, dug Wells of a prodigious Depth, in the solid Rock, till they came to the Water, and afterwards from it upwards lin'd them with Stone, so that they will last many Ages. The Water in them is very good and well tasted, and so cool that it is a Pleasure to drink it. When they had thus settled their Habitations, and dug their Wells, they devour'd, and destroy'd all the Provisions they could find in the Country round about; for they say, that one of them would eat more than



than was requisite to maintain 50 of the Natives; and what they found ashore not sufficing them, they caught Abundance of Fish in the Sea. They liv'd much hated by the Natives; because they kill'd their Women. endeavouring to make Use of them, and the Men for other Reasons. The *Indians* were not able to destroy those New Intruders, who had possess'd themselves of their Lands; tho' they had several Meetings to that Effect, yet never durst attempt it. Some Years after, these Giants still continuing there, and wanting Women, because the Natives were not fit for them, by Reason of their vast Bulk, or because they were naturally addicted to it, they gave themselves over to the abominable Sin of Sodomy, and all the *Indians* affirm, they receiv'd a Punishment suitable to their Crime, a dreadful Fire falling from Heaven, whilst they were committing the Sin, with a hideous Noise; out of the midst whereof came a bright Angel, with a Sharp, and glittering Sword, wherewith, at one Stroke, he slew them all, and they were consum'd by the Fire; so that nothing of them remain'd but some Bones; and the Skulls, which escap'd the Conflagration, as a Memorial of the Judgment.

This is the Account they give of the Giants, which we are apt to believe, because there have been mighty Bones found in the Place they speak of. I have heard *Spaniards* declare, they have seen a Piece of a Tooth, which if whole would have weigh'd a Pound; and that they had seen a Piece of a Shit Bone of an incredible Magnitude. This is some Proof of what they tell us, besides the Remains of their Habitations, and the Wells they dug. I cannot pretend to give any Account, whence these Monsters should come. Being this very Year 1550 in the City of *Lima*, I was told, that when *Don Antonio de Mendoza* was Viceroy of *New Spain*, some Men's Bones were there found, as big, if not larger than those of the Giants I speak of. Besides I have heard that the Bones of Giants had been found before in a very ancient Tomb, in the City of *Mexico*, or some other Part of that Kingdom; which having been seen by so many, we may reasonably believe, that there were such Giants, and perhaps the same might be in both Places.

Monstrous  
Bones.



*Natural Bitumen.* At this same Point of *Santa Elena* is to be seen another very remarkable thing, being certain Springs of Natural Liquid Bitumen, so good that they might use it about Ships instead of Tar, and it runs out hot, which I have not seen in any other Part of the *West Indies* I have travell'd through; but I believe *Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo*, in the first Part of his Natural and General History of the *West Indies*, gives an Account of this and other such Sources.

## C H A P. LIII.

*Of the Founding of the City Guayaquil, and how the Natives slew some of Guaynacapa's Commanders.*

*Guanca-  
vilcas.*

**F**ARTHER on to the Eastward stands the City of *Guayaquil*, and within its Territory the *Indians* are *Guancavilcas*, such as I said before draw six of their Teeth, either to comply with some ancient Custom, or in Honour of their false Gods; and having already mention'd their Habit, and Customs, it would be superfluous to repeat them. I have before declar'd how the Commanders sent by *Topaynga Tupangue* to reduce the Coast by fair Means, were all treacherously slain by those People. No Care was taken at that Time to revenge that unjust Slaughter; because the *Inga* himself was at *Cuzco*, and his Governors had enough to do to secure the Borders of their Provinces. Afterwards *Guaynacapa* succeeding in the Throne, and proving as brave a Commander as his Father had been, and even more discreet, and ambitious of Rule; he set out with great Speed from *Cuzco*, attended by the Prime *Orejones*, of the two most celebrated Families in that City, who were call'd *Hanancuzcos*, and *Orencuzcos*. After visiting the famous Temple of *Pachacama*, and the Garrisons residing by his Order in the Province of *Xauxa*, and that of *Caxamalca*, and other Places, both on the Mountains, and fruitful Plains, he turn'd away to the Coast, where



where a Fort had been built by his Order at *Tumbez*, tho' some *Indians* say, that was an ancienter Structure. The Inhabitants of the Island *Puna* being at Variance with the People of *Tumbez*, the *Inga's* Commanders found no Difficulty in building of the Fort, which might perhaps have prov'd a troublesome Task, had it not been for those little Wars and Divisions. The Fort being almost finish'd, *Guaynacapa* came, and order'd the Temple of the Sun to be built close by it, and above 200 Virgins to be plac'd in it, being the Beautifullest Daughters of the Prime Men in the Country about. In this Fort, which before it fell to Ruin, is said to have been very Magnificent, *Guaynacapa* left his Governour, with a Number of *Mitimaes*, and great Stores of valuable Goods, besides Abundance of Provisions, for the Subsistence of those who resided in it, and the Troops that should happen to march that Way. They add, that they brought him a Lion, and a very fierce Tiger, which he order'd to be kept, and perhaps were the same that Captain *Peter de Candia* was expos'd to, when *Don Francisco Pizarro*, with his 13 Companions, that discover'd *Peru*, came first into this Country. In this same Fort of *Tumbez*, there was a good Number of Gold Smiths, who made Vessels of Gold, and Silver, and other Jewels; both for the Service of the Temple, which they look'd upon as sacred, and for the *Inga*, as also to beat out Plates of the same Metal, to cover the Walls of Temples and Palaces. The Women dedicated to the Service of the Temple, had nothing to do, but to Spin and Weave fine woollen Cloth, which they did to a great Perfection.

As soon as *Guaynacapa* had taken Possession of the Province of the *Guancavilcas*, that of *Tumbez*, and all about it, he sent Orders to *Tumbala*, the *Cacique*, or Lord of the Island of *Puna*, to come over, and do him Homage, and then to pay him Tribute in such things as his Island afforded. The Lord of *Puna* was much troubled at this Message of the *Inga's*; because he being a Sovereign by Descent, look'd upon it as an insupportable Burden, to part with his Liberty, a thing so highly valu'd by all Nations, and to admit of a Stranger to be supreme Lord of his Island, knowing they were not only to serve him

*Puna*  
Island sub-  
mits to the  
*Ingas*.

with



with their Persons, but to suffer strong Holds to be built, and to maintain them at their own Cost; besides giving him the most beautiful of his Women, which he resented above all the Rest. Having consulted the Matter, and considering how unable they were to withstand the Power of the *Inga*; they concluded, that the best Advice was to embrace his Friendship, tho' it were but counterfeit. Hereupon *Tumbala* sent Messengers of his own to *Guaynacapa*, with Presents, and extraordinary Offers, inviting him to come over to his Island, to divert himself for some Days. This being pass'd, and *Guaynacapa* satisfy'd with their submissive Offers, *Tumbala*, and his Prime Men offer'd Sacrifices to their Gods, asking their Southsayers, what they should do to avoid being subject to him that aspir'd to Universal Monarchy. It is also generally reported, that they sent Messengers to several Parts of the adjacent Continent, to sound the Disposition of the Natives; endeavouring to incense them against *Guaynacapa*, that they might rise up in Arms, and shake off his Yoke. This was carry'd on with such Secrecy, and Dissimulation, that few, except those concern'd knew any thing of it. In the mean while *Guaynacapa* came into the Island of *Puna*, where he was honourably receiv'd, and lodg'd in the Royal Apartment provided for him, in a short Time, where the *Orejones* met with the Natives, all of them expressing a plain, and unfeigned Friendship. Many of the People of the Continent being desirous to live as their Forefathers had done, and a foreign Yoke being always thought heavy, they were easily induc'd to conspire with the Islanders of *Puna*, for cutting off all those who came into their Country with the *Inga*.

Natives  
of it murder  
the  
Orejones  
of Peru.

They tell us, that at this Time *Guaynacapa* order'd some of his Commanders, with a Number of Men to go visit several Towns on the Continent, and dispose Affairs for his Service. The Islanders were commanded to carry them over in Floats, and up a River, to land in a Convenient Place. *Guaynacapa* having given these Orders, return'd to *Tumbala*, or to some other Part near it. When he was gone, the *Orejones*, Noble Youths of *Cuzco*, went into the great Floats provided for them, with their Officers, and when they least thought of it, the Islanders treacherously



treacherously let slip the Ropes, that bound together the Timbers the Floats were made up of, so that the poor *Orejones* dropt into the Water, where they cruelly kill'd them, with the Weapons they carry'd conceal'd for that Purpose. Thus all the *Orejones* were either knock'd on the Head, or drowned, nothing but some of their Mantles, and other Ornaments remaining on the Floats. The Islanders rejoic'd much at this Exploit, haling some another from their Floats, and concluding they had now absolutely ruin'd the *Inga*; but found themselves much deceiv'd, as they themselves inform us. The *Orejones* that went aboard the Floats being thus destroy'd, the Slayers made hast back to take in more of them, who knowing nothing of what had happen'd, imbark'd in greater Numbers, with their Baggage, Arms, and Ornaments, and were all of them slaughter'd as the others had been, so that not one escap'd; for if any of them could swim, or dive, the others, who were more Skilful at both soon overtook, and dash'd out their Brains. The *Orejones* being all kill'd, the Islanders, with their Accomplices return'd to their Island. This News being brought to *Guaynacapa*, he was much concern'd, and offended, considering, that so many of his best Men should be unbury'd; for in most Parts of the *West Indies* they take more Care to adorn the Grave they are to be laid in, then the House they live in. He immediately gather'd the Remainder of his Forces, and was so intent upon punishing those Barbarians, that tho' they endeavour'd to oppose him, they could do nothing, nor so much as hope for Pardon; because the Offence was so heinous, that it admitted of no Mercy. Thus many thousands of *Indians* were put to several Sorts of Deaths, and some of the Heads, that had been advising were impal'd, and drowned. Having perform'd this Bloody Execution, *Guaynacapa* order'd that the wicked Action committed there should be always remember'd in their Dismal, and Melancholy Songs; which they do in their Language after the Manner of Dirges. Then he contriv'd to make a Causeway over the River of *Guayaquil*, which is very wide, and the Work, by some Remains of it appears to have been Magnificent, but was never brought to Perfection, however

*Punishment  
of them.*



however it is call'd *Guaynacapa's* Way. When all things were again settled to his Mind, and the People commanded to obey the Governour in the Fort of *Tumbez*, the *Inga* departed that Country. There are other Towns and Liberties within the Territory of the City of *Guayaquil*, whereof nothing needs be said, but that their Soil, Customs, and Habits is the same as the others.

## CHAP. LIV.

Of the Island of *Puna*, and of that of *la Plata*; and of the wonderful Root call'd *Zarzaparilla*, of extraordinary use in Physick.

*Puna* I-  
land de-  
scrib'd.

THE Island *Puna* lying near the Port of *Tumbez*, is about 10 Leagues in Compass, formerly very famous, on Account that the Natives of it were great Traders, their rich Island affording all things necessary for the Support of Man; besides that among their Neighbours they had the Reputation of being brave, having maintain'd bloody Wars with the People of *Tumbez*, and other adjacent Nations, killing, and robbing one another upon very trivial Occasions. The Great *Topaynga* sent to desire their Friendship, and Alliance, but they rejected him, and were never subdu'd till *Guaynacapa*, as was said above; tho' others affirm they had been before conquer'd by the *Inga Yupangue*, and rebell'd. The Natives are of a middle Stature, swarthy, Men and Women went clad, wore great Strings of *Chaquina*, or small Beads, and several Ornaments of Gold.

Product  
and Cu-  
stoms.

The Island has many Woods, and Groves, and abounds in Fruit, *Mais*, *Yuca*, and other pleasant Roots, as also several Sorts of Birds, as Parots, *Guacamayas*, &c. and Beasts, as curious colour'd Apes, Monkeys, Foxes, Lions, Snakes, and other Creatures. The *Caciques* that dye were much Lamented, and bury'd as has been said of others, the Women that are not put into the Grave with them cutting



cutting off their Hair. They were Vicious, and given to Superstitions, like their Neighbours, had their Temples in dark, and hidden Places, with hideous Figures carv'd on the Walls, where they Sacrific'd Birds, and Beasts, and some *Indians* taken in War.

In another small adjacent Island, now call'd *de la Plata*, La Plata  
Island. or of Plate, they had formerly a *Guaca*, or Temple dedicated to their Gods, and about it much Gold, Silver, Woollen Cloth, and other things of Value, which had been presented at several Times. Some of these People are also said to have been guilty of Sodomy, but are now converted.

Here and in the Territory of the City *Guayaquil* is Abundance of the Plant call'd *Sarzaparilla*, because it grows like a Brier, call'd in *Spanish* *Zarza*, and shoots out small Leaves at the Buds, and other Parts of the Branches. The Roots of it are good against several Distempers, and particularly for the Pox, and the Pains caus'd by it. They put the Patient into a close warm Room, that the Air, or Cold may not hurt him, where he is only purg'd, dieted, and confin'd to drink of the Water this Root is boil'd in, which Water is clear, not ill tasted, and has no Scent, and thus without any further Trouble all the Infection is Expell'd, so that the sick Person becomes sounder than he was before, and without any of those uneasy Remains commonly left by other Medicines. Thus extraordinary Cures have been several Times perform'd in this Town of *Guayaquil*, and many who had their very Bowels tainted, and their Bodies corrupted have been restor'd to perfect Health, and a fresher Collour than they had before, by only drinking the Water of these Roots, as were others quite over-run with the Pox, so that their very Breaths stunk. The same Effect it has wrought on some that were swollen, and others that had Sores. I am of Opinion it is one of the most valuable Plants, or Roots in the World, as frequent Experience has shown. This *Zarzaparilla* grows in several Parts of the *West Indies*, but there is none so good as that of the Island *Puna*, and the Territory of *Guayaquil*.

*Sarzaparilla.*



## CHAP. LV.

*Of the founding of the City Santiago de Guayaquil, of the Indians Subject to it, and other Particulars within its Liberties.*

*Slaughter  
of Spani-  
ards.*

Captain Sebastian de Belalcazar being fully empower'd by Don Francisco Pizarro, and understanding that the Provinces of Guayaquil were well peopled, resolv'd to build a City in that Territory, and accordingly set out from the City of St. Miguel, where he was then raising Men to return to the Conquest of Quito. As soon as he enter'd the Province, he endeavour'd to perswade the Natives to live peaceably with the Spaniards, and submit to the King; and the Indians knowing that the Spaniards, had already settled at St. Miguel, Puerto Viejo and Quito, many of them came out in Friendly Manner, and seem'd to rejoice at their coming; whereupon Captain Belalcazar founded the City, where he thought convenient, and continu'd there some few Days, being oblig'd, to return to Quito, and leaving one James Daza Governour in the Place. He had not been long gone, before the Indians, growing weary of the Importunity of the Spaniards, who were continually craving of Gold, and Silver, and handsome Women, and divided among themselves, conspir'd together to cut them all off; which they accordingly put in Execution, falling upon them, when they least suspected any such Design, and killing all but 5, or 6 that made their Escape, with their Commander James Daza. They with much Difficulty, and Danger made their Way to the City Quito; whence Captain Belalcazar was then gone to discover the Country to the Northward, leaving one John Diaz Hidalgo, to Command in his Stead. This Account being brought to Quito, some Spaniards return'd with James Daza, and Captain Tapia, who thought fit to be assisting in that Enterprize. At their Return, they had some Encounters with the Indians; who had encourag'd one another, protesting they would dye, in Defence of



of their Liberties, and Possessions, so that, tho' the Spaniards endeavour'd to appease them, by fair Means, they could not prevail, by Reason of the great Hatred, and Aversion they had conceiv'd against them. In fine they slew some Spaniards and Horses, and the rest were oblig'd to return to Quito.

The Governour Don Francisco Pizarro understanding what had happen'd, sent Captain Zaera to build this Town. Whilst he was busy making a Distribution of the Lands and Natives, among the Spaniards that came with him, the Governour sent to recall him, in last, to March with all his Men to relieve the City of Lima, which the Indians had block'd up on several Sides. Thus the New City was again abandon'd. Some Time after the same Don Francisco Pizarro sent Captain Francis de Orillana into this Province, with a greater Number of Men, and Horses, who founded the City of Santiago de Guayaquil, in the most convenient Part of the Province, and in the Year 1537. Many of the Guancabilca Indians are Subject to this City, as are those of Taqual, Colontche, Chinduy, Chongon, Daube, Chonana, and many more, too inconsiderable to be mention'd. They are all seated in Lands producing Plenty of Provisions, and all Sorts of Fruit mention'd in other Places; and in the hollow Trees they find much excellent Honey. There are great open Plains in the Territory of this City, and some Woods, Groves, and Thickets, with Rivers of good Water coming down from the Mountains.

Santiago  
City founded.

The Indians wear little Jerkins, and Maures, or Aprons to cover their Privities, and on the Head Coronets of very small Beads, which they call Chaquiras, some are of Silver, and others of Tigers, or Lions Skins. The Women's Habit is a Cloth, or Blanket wrapp'd about them, from the Waste downwards, and another up to their Shoulders, and their Hair long. Some of the Caciques or prime Men stick Gold Points in their Teeth. It is said of them, that when they sow'd, they offer'd human Blood, and the Hearts of Men in Sacrifice to their Gods, and that there were in every Town old Indians appointed to converse with the Devil. When the great Men were sick they had other Superstitious Sacrifices to appease their Gods.



and beg Health of them, killing Men, as I have been inform'd. For this Purpose they had Drums, and little Bells, and Idols, some of them in the Shape of Lions, and others of Tigers. Their Burials were the same as in other Parts; the Weapons they us'd long Staves, and Clubs, which we call *Mazanans*. Most of these People are consum'd, the rest become Christians, and having said enough of *Puerto Viejo*, and *Guayaquil*, I will now return to the Place where I left off, on the great Road made by the *Ingas*.

---

C H A P. LVI.

*Of the Indians between Tomebamba, and the City of Loxa, and of the founding of that City.*

Paltas  
Province.

Proceeding from *Tomebamba* on the great Road towards the City of *Cuzco*, the way is across all the Province of *los Cannares*, as far as *Canaribamba*, and another Store house beyond it. On both Sides there are Towns belonging to this same Province, and a Mountain to the Eastward, the Descent whereof is inhabited, and runs towards the River of the *Amazons*. When out of this Province of the *Canares*, we come to that of the *Paltas*, where there are Store houses, at this Time call'd *de las Piedras*, or of the Stones; because many very curious ones were found there, sent by the *Ingas*, during their Government, to their Stewards, or Commanders, thinking this Province of the *Paltas* of great Consequence, and therefore they erected these *Tambos*, so they call these Apartments, and Store houses, which were large and beautiful, and built very Masterly, being all of Masonry, and seated near the Rise of the River of *Tumbez*, and near them several common Store houses, where they laid up the Tribute the Natives were oblig'd to pay.

To the Westward of these Apartments lies the City of *Puerto Viejo*, and to the Eastward is the Province of the *Bracamoros*, which extends far, and has many Rivers, some of



of them very large, as also several Mountains, some of them very dreadful. The *Indians*, there went Naked, were never subdu'd by the *Ingas*, and therefore more Savage, and Brutal than all those of *Peru*; being very like those of *Popayan*, and warlike; for the very *Orejones* of *Cuzco* confess that *Guaynacapa* fled from their Fury. Being but little acquainted with that Province, I will not pretend to give an Account of it.

From the Province of the *Cannares* to the City of *Loxa*, otherwise call'd *la Zarza*, they reckon 17 Leagues, the Way all Craggy, and in some Places deep, The Territory of the *Paltas* lying between them, as has been said. At a small Distance from the *Tambo*, or Apartments of *las Piedras*, begins a Mountain, not very large, but extraordinary cold, which holds somewhat above ten Leagues, and at the End of it is another of these Structures, call'd *Tambo blanco*, that is the White *Tambo*, or Apartment. Thence the Road runs to the River *Catamayo*, near to which, on the right hand stands the City *Loxa*, founded by Captain *Alonso de Mercadillo*, in the Year 1546. On both Sides of it there are Numerous Habitations of *Indians*, in all Respects like those already describ'd, wearing their *Llantos*, or Ligatures about their Heads to be distinguish'd by. Most of the Natives subject to this City of *Loxa* were formerly subdu'd by the *Ingas*. The Climate here is good, and wholesome, more temperate in the Vales, and along the Banks of Rivers, than on the Mountains; yet what is Inhabited there, is good Land, rather cold than hot; but the Deserts, and snowy Tops are so in excess. There are Abundance of *Guanacos*, and *Vicunnas*, like their Sheep, as also of Partridges, some less than Hens, and others bigger than Turtle Doves. In the Vales, and Plains along the Rivers there are several Groves, and Woods of the Country Fruit-Trees; besides which, the *Spaniards* have planted Vines, Fig, Orange, and other Spanish Trees. About the City of *Loxa* there are great Herds of Spanish Swine, and Flocks of Goats, and other Cattle; because there is good Pasture, and Plenty of Water of several Rivers falling from the Mountains, which is very thin. Gold and Silver Mines have been discover'd in this Territory, and the *Indians* being



being now secured in their Property, breed Abundance of Spanish Hens, Capons, Pidgeons, and whatsoever comes in their Way. All Grain thrives well about the City. The Natives are some of a Middle Size, and others bigger, all Cloath'd in Jerkins, and Mantles, both Men, and Women. The Situation of the City is the most convenient for the Province, the Indians of it at first belong'd to the Cities of Quito, and St. Miguel, but this was founded in regard that the Spaniards travelling along the great Road to Quito and other Parts, went in Danger of the Indians of Carrochamba.

CHAP. LVII.  
Of the Provinces between Tamboblanco, and the City of St. Michael, and of the Natives.

BEFORE I come down to the Plain, I must observe, that this same Mountain Way we are on leads to the Provinces of Calva, and Ayavaca, to the Eastward whereof is the Country of the Bracamoros, and the Mountains Andes, and to the Westward the City of St. Michael, which I am to speak of next. In the Province of Caxas there were great Store houses and Apartments, built by the Incas, with a Governour, and Number of Mitimases, to gather in the Tribute. From Caxas they go to Guancabamba, where there were greater Structures than at Calva; for there the Incas had a stately Fort, which I saw, but is now gone to Ruin, as well as the rest. Here was also a Temple of the Sun, with Virgins appointed for its Service, who were much respected, as well as the Priests, and to it all the Country about repair'd to worship and offer Gifts. The Neighbouring Caciques brought in their Tribute hither, and went to Cuzco, when they were commanded. Beyond Guancabamba there are other Apartments, and Indian Dwellings, some of them subject to the City of Loxa, and the rest to that of St. Michael. These Indians inform us, they had formerly Wars among themselves, and went naked, till conquer'd, and

Guancabamba Indians.



and civiliz'd by the *Ingas*, to a greater Degree than some of our People pretend; and accordingly they built their Towns regularly, after another manner than they us'd before. They since wore Woollen Cloth, which is fine, and good, and did not eat Man's Flesh; but rather look'd upon it as a Crime, and hated such as did. Neither were they guilty of Sodomy, tho' so near to *Puerto Viejo*, and *Guayaquil*; for they told me, they despis'd any Man that did it, if any such happened to be found. They affirm, that before the *Inga Tupangue*, and his Son *Topaynga*, the Father of *Guaynacapa*, and Grandfather to *Atabalipa* could subdue them, they made such a resolute Defence that many thousands of them, and no small Number of the *Orejones* were kill'd; however they were so much freighted at last, that some of their Commanders did Homage to those Monarchs, in the Name of all the Nation. The Men are well countenanc'd, and swarthy, both they and their Wives clad as they were commanded by the *Ingas* their Ancient Sovereigns. In some Parts they wear their Hair extraordinary long, in others short, and in some breaded very small. If any Beard happens to grow out, they pull it up by the Roots, and I never saw an *Indian* that had any. They all speak the Language of *Cuzco*, besides their own, as I have said of others. Here were formerly great Flocks of the *Peru* Sheep, which have been much lessen'd by the *Spaniards*. They make Cloth of their Wool, and of that of the *Vicunnas*, which is better, and finer, as also of the *Guanacos*, that live on the desert Tops of the Mountains. Such as cannot reach to this Wool wear Cotton. There are several Rivers, small Brooks, and Springs in the Vales, and inhabited Plains, the Water whereof is good, and well tasted; as also great Breeds of Cattel, and such Roots, and other Provisions as have been already mention'd. All the ancient *Guacas*, or Temples have been thrown down, and Priests appointed every where to instruct the Natives.

Their Hair  
dis.

CHAP.



## CHAP. LVIII.

*The Continuation of the same Subject.*

Vale of  
Tumbez.

THE City of *St. Michael* was the first founded in this Kingdom, by the Marquis *Don Francisco Pizarro*, and where the first Christian Church was erected. To describe the Plains, beginning at the Vale of *Tumbez*, it is to be observ'd that a River runs across it, whose Source, as was said, is in the Province of the *Paltas*, and runs down to the South Sea. All this Country about the Vale of *Tumbez* is very dry, and barren, tho' it sometimes rains there, which reaches almost as far as the City of *St. Michael*, all along in the Parts next the Mountains, for near the Sea it never rains. Formerly this Vale of *Tumbez* was very populous, and well cultivated, full of pleasant refreshing Trenches, drawn from the River, wherewith they Water'd as far as they thought fit, and brought up much *Indian* Wheat, excellent Fruit, and other things necessary for the Support of human Life. The Ancient *Caciques* before they had been subdu'd by the *Ingas* were much more honour'd by their Subjects, than any of those we have hitherto spoken of, and much Ceremony was us'd in serving them. They wore Mantles, and Jerkins, and Ornaments on their Heads, being like a Coronet made of Wool, and sometimes of Gold, or Silver, or of those small Beads they call *Chaquira*. They were very superstitious and addicted to sacrificing; and are more dainty, and vicious than those that live on the Mountains; yet laborious in Husbandry and will carry heavy Burdens. They till their Grounds very curiously, and in good Order, and are very regular in watering them; so that they produce Variety of Fruit, and pleasant Roots, and *Indian* Wheat twice a Year; whereof and of Kidney Beans, they have a mighty Increase, when they sow; and they gather Cotton enough about the Vale, to make Cloth of. Besides these People have considerable Fisheries, which turn to great Account



Account; for these and their Trade on the Mountains has always Enrich'd them.

From this Vale of *Tumbez* there are two Days Journey to that of *Solana*, formerly very populous, and had *Tambos*, or Apartments, and Store houses. The great Road, made by the *Ingas* passes through these Vales, amidst Rows of Trees, and other pleasing Refreshments. From *Solana* the way goes on to *Pocheos*, which is on the River of the same Name, tho' some call it *Mayavilca*, from a Lord, or *Cacique* of that Name at the End of the Vale. This Place was formerly extraordinary populous, as appears by the many, and large Structures, which tho' decay'd, still testify what they were, and how much Account the *Ingas* made of the Country, where they had Royal Palaces, and Magazines; yet all so entirely ruin'd, that nothing now remains but the mighty Graves of the Dead, who whilst living cultivated all those Fields. Two Days Journey, from *Pocheos* is the spacious, and large Vale of *Piura*, where two, or three Rivers meeting are the Occasion of its great Breadth, and in it stands the City of *St. Michael*; which tho' little regarded at Present, because the Proprietors have but inconsiderable Lands assign'd them, deserves to be honour'd, and exempted, for its being the first Settlement the *Spaniards* made, before they took the mighty *Inga Atabalipa*. It was first founded in the Place they call *Tangaracha*, whence it was remov'd on Account of its being unhealthy, and the *Spaniards* sickning. It is now seated between two pleasant and well Wooded Vales, nearer one Vale than the other, on a craggy, and dry Ground, whither they cannot carry the Water in Trenches, as they do to all other Places in the Plains, tho' they have attempted it. Those who have liv'd there say, it is somewhat unhealthy, and particularly bad for the Eyes, which I believe is occasion'd by the Winds, and much Dust in Summer, and the extraordinary Damps in the Winter. They positively affirm it never rain'd formerly in this Territory, but only some Dews fell, and yet of late Years there are very heavy Showers of Rain. The Vale is like that of *Tumbez*, having many Vines, Fig, and other Spanish Trees. This City of *St. Michael* was founded

*Solana*  
Vale.

*St. Michael*  
City.

U

by



by Don Francisco Pizarro, Governour of Peru, then call'd New Castile, in the Year 1541.

## CHAP. LIX.

*Of the Difference of the Seasons in Peru, and that it never rains throughout all the Plains along the South-Sea.*

THE Summer commences on the Mountains about April, and lasts all May, June, July, August and September, and about October begins the Winter, which holds November, December, January, February, and March, so that it differs little, or nothing as to the Seasons from Spain, the Fields being all parch'd up at the proper Time. The Days, and Nights are much of a Length; but about November they grow longer, for what little Difference there is. Now on the Plains next the South Sea it is just contrary, for when it is Summer on the Mountains, it is Winter below, the Summer coming on in October, which lasts till April, and then Winter succeeds. This extraordinary Difference is very well worth Observation, as being very strange within the same Region, and Kingdom. And it is yet more remarkable, that they may in some Places set out in the Morning from the rainy Country, and be in another before Night, where it was never known to rain. For in the Plains nothing falls but only such a small Dew, that in many Places it scarce lays the Dust, for which Reason the Natives Water all their Land, tilling no more than they can bring the Water to, all the rest being so barren, that no Grass will grow on it, for it wholly consists of Sand, and dry Stones, producing nothing but Trees, that bear few Leaves, and no Fruit. There are also Abundance of Thistles, and Brambles, and in some Parts not that neither, but only Sand.

*Difference  
of Weather  
in a small  
Distance.*

That



That they call the Winter in the Plains, has the Name *Winter* only from very thick Fogs, which look all as if they would *in the* immediately turn to Rain, and yet scarce leave Moisture *Plains.* enough behind them to lay the Dust, as has been said. It is very strange, that tho' the Sky is so thick clouded during those six Months, there should no more Wet fall, but those Dews, and yet for several Days the Sun shall not appear through those Clouds. The Mountain being so very high, and the Plains, and Coast so low, that seems to attract all the Clouds from the inferior Grounds; so that naturally it rains very much on the Hills, and at the same Time the Heat is great in the Plains, without any Wet. So on the Contrary the Dews, I have spoken of, fall when the Mountain is clear, and free from Rain.

Another remarkable thing is, that one Wind, which is the South reigns continually along this Coast; which, *South wind* tho' in other Parts it be damp, and cause Rain, does not so *prevails.* here, but runs along the Coast incessantly as far as *Tumbex*, unless it meets with another to oppose it. From that Place onward, there being other Winds, and a New Face of the Heavens, the Gusts drive and let fall heavy Showers. No natural Reason can be assign'd for this, but we see that from four Degrees of South Latitude, till beyond the Tropick of *Capricorn* this Country is barren of it self.

Here is still one thing more worth taking Notice of, *viz.* that under the Line here, some Parts are hot, and moist, and others cold and moist, but this we speak of is hot and dry, and as soon as out of it any way, we meet with Rain. This is what I have observ'd, and found by Experience; those who can discover any natural Reasons are left to declare them, it being sufficient for me to deliver the Matter of Fact, as I have seen, and known it.



## C H A P. LX.

Of the Road the Ingas caus'd to be made along these Plains, on which there were Lodgings, and Magazines, as well as on that along the Mountains, and why these Indians are call'd Yungas.

A Noble  
Road.

**B**Efore I return to the Mountain Way, I must give an Account of that the Ingas made along the Plain, which tho' now broken, and ruin'd in several Places, still shows what it once was, and testifies the Power of those who caus'd it to be made. Guaynacapa, and his Father Topaynga Yupangue were the first, as the Indians inform us, that took a Progress all along the Coast, visiting the Vales, and Provinces of the Yungas; tho' others tell us, that the Inga Yupangue, Father to Topaynga, and Grandfather to Guaynacapa, had done it before. Along this Coast, and Vales, the Caciques and prime Men, by his Order made a Road 15 Foot wide, with strong Walls on both Sides above the Height of a Man. All the way was very clean, and shaded with Trees, whose Boughs in many Places hung over heavy with Fruit, and Abundance of Parrots, and other Birds were every where among the Woods. In each of these Vales the Ingas had stately Apartments, for themselves, and mighty Magazines for their Soldiers, being so much fear'd, that none durst omit to provide for them. If any thing was wanting whosoever was to blame did not fail to be severely punish'd; and on the other Hand, if any one of those that attended him durst presume to go into the Indians Corn Fields, or their Houses, he certainly dy'd, tho' the Harm done were never so inconsiderable. The Walls were carry'd along on both Sides of the Road, till the Depth of the Sand would not admit of any Foundation; from whence forward, that Travellers might not mistake, and to show the Grandeur of the Prince, whose Work that was, there were great Trees, or Timbers stuck in the Ground



Ground at small Distances; and as there was special Care along the Vales to repair the Walls, if they went to decay, and to cleanse the Way, so was there no less Vigilancy and Industry if any of those Poles or Timbers happened to be blown down, to set it up again.

There were some Forts, and Temples of the Sun in these Vales, which I shall mention in their Places, and being to Name *Ingas*, and *Tungas* in several Parts of this Work, I will inform the Reader what the *Tungas* signify, as I did before touching the *Ingas*. Remembring therefore that the several Provinces of *Peru*, are seated as has been said before, many of them lying in the Biakes form'd by the *Andes*, and Snowy Mountains, it is to be observ'd that all the Inhabitants of the higher Grounds are call'd *Serranos*, that is, Mountain People, and those of the Plains *Tungas*. But there being several Parts among the Mountains, through which the Rivers run, shelter'd by the higher Ridges and Clifts, they are thereby render'd hotter than the Plains, and therefore the Inhabitants of them are also call'd *Tungas*; so that when they speak of any warm Territory throughout *Peru*, they give it, and the Natives this Name in general, tho' they may have others more peculiar to distinguish them by.

*Tungas*  
what they  
are.

The *Caciques*, or Native Lords of these *Tungas* were formerly very much honour'd and respected by their Subjects, and serv'd in great State, after their Manner, having continually Buffoons, and Dancers about them, for their Diversion, and others that sing, and ply'd on Musick. Besides they had many Wives, and those the Beautifullest that could be found, and every one in his Vale had a stately Palace, with many large Columns made of compound Matter, on which were Terrases, and spacious Portals cover'd with Mats. About this House was a large open Place, where the *Indians* made their *Areytos*, that, is, danc'd. Whilst the Lord was eating, Abundance of People met and drank their Liquor, made of *Indian* Wheat, or Roots. There were Porters to these Apartments, who took Notice of all that went in or out.

Lords of  
the *Tun-*  
*gas*.

All



All the Men wore Cotton Jerkins, and long Mantles, or Cloaks, as did the Women, with this Difference, that the Womens Garment was large and full, like a long Mourning Cloak, open on both Sides, to put the Arms through. Some of them us'd to be at War with one another, and there were of them, that could never learn the Language of *Cuzco*. Tho' there were three or four several Races of these *Tungas*, yet they all follow'd the same Customs, and Manners. They spent Days and Nights in feasting, and drinking, and it is wonderful to see what a Quantity of their *Chicha*, or Liquor they would swallow, being seldom without the Cup in their Hands. Formerly they us'd to entertain the *Spaniards* that travel'd by their Houses with great Kindness, but are much alter'd, because as soon as the *Spaniards* fell to War among themselves, they began to abuse the *Indians*, who therefore took an Aversion to them; besides that some Governours have shew'd themselves so mean spirited, that they have no Value for them; but on the contrary are very proud of having some of those for their Servants who pretended to lord it over them. This has been occasion'd by the ill Management of some Persons in Power, who could not brook the Orders sent from *Spain* for maintaining of the Natives in their full Liberty, and endeavouring to civilize them thoroughly; tho' to say the Truth few Governments in the World were preferable to that of the *Ingas*. I cannot but lament the Extortions, and Violent Practices of the *Spaniards* against the *Indians*, which have almost depopulated these Vales formerly so full of Inhabitants, as is well known to many.



## CHAP. LXI.

*That these Indians believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, and why they bury'd Women alive in their Graves.*

I Have often said, it was a general Practice in all these Parts, to bury all their Treasure, a Quantity of Provisions and Liquor, and some of their Wives, with the Dead. At *Cenu*, which is in the Province of *Cartagena*, I was present in the Year 1535, when the Spaniards dug up many Graves in an open Field, near an Indian Temple, some of them so ancient that great tall Trees were grown over them, and they took thence above the Value of a Million of Pieces of Eight, besides what the Natives had convey'd away, and what was lost in the Earth. Many other Treasures have been found in several Parts, and the same is likely to happen frequently. It is not long since *John de la Torre*, who had been a Captain under *Gonzalo Pizarro*, found one of these Graves in the Vale of *Tza*, which is in the Plains, and in it as much as was worth above 50000 Pieces of Eight. This manner of Burial shews they had some knowledge of the Immortality of the Soul; for the Devil, as they inform us, gave them to understand that they were to rise again in a certain Place he had provided for them, where they should Eat, and Drink, and live at their Ease. The better to perswade them into this Belief, he sometimes took upon him the Shape and Habit of those that were Dead, and appearing thus visibly to the living, told them he was in another delightful Kingdom, in the same manner as they saw him. These Illusions were the Occasion that they took more Care of adorning, and enriching their Graves, than about any thing in this life; believing that the Souls did not dye, but were translated to another Place of sensual Bliss. This made many Friends, and Dependants on great Men, when there was not Room in their Graves, dig Pits in the

*Rich Graves.*

*Illusions of the Devil.*



the Lands of their deceas'd Lords, or such Places as they us'd to delight in, where they laid themselves, believing that his Soul, would pass that way, and take them along to wait on him. Some of their Wives, the more to oblige them, hang'd themselves in their own Hair before the Graves were made. The Truth hereof is sufficiently manifested by those Graves we have found, and it was practic'd after the coming of the *Spaniards* among them, till their Conversion. I remember, that being in the Government of *Cartagena* about 12, or 13 Years since, when the Licenciado *John de Vadillo* was Governour, a Boy came running to the Place where *Vadillo* was, from an *Indian* Town call'd *Pirina*, because they would have bury'd him alive, with the Lord of that Place, who was then newly dead.

Confirm-  
tion of  
them.

There is no Question to be made of their seeing the Devil in those Shapes I have spoken of, and throughout all *Peru*, they call him *Sopay*; and I have been told it my self by those who have seen him. Besides they affirm, that he often enter'd into those Skins of Men stuff'd with Ashes, mention'd in the Vale of *Lile*, and spoke to them. *Father Dominick*, a Person very curious in enquiring into these Affairs inform'd me, that an Acquaintance of his told him, he had been sent for by *Don Paul*, Son to the *Inga Guaynacapa*, who declar'd to him, that a Servant of his said, he had heard loud Cries, near the Fort of *Cuzco*, which express'd these Words. *Inga, why do you not observe those things you are oblig'd to? Eat, Drink, and be Merry, for you will soon cease to Eat, and Drink, and make Merry.* He who told it *Don Paul* heard these Cries 5, or 6 several Nights; and soon after *Don Paul* dy'd, as did he who heard the Words.

All the Lords, and *Indians* of these Vales, wear their distinctive Marks on their Heads, to be known by from others; but I do not find that either those in the Plains, or the Mountain People were guilty of Sodomy, as has been said of the Natives of the Island *Puna*, and *Puerto Viejo*, no question there might be some wicked one among them; but if he was discover'd, they sham'd, and call'd him Woman, bidding him, not wear Men's Cloaths.



## CHAP. LXII.

*Of the Ceremonies us'd at Funerals, and of several Sorts of Graves.*

HAVING in the last Chapter spoken of the Opinion of the *Indians*, concerning the Immortality of the Soul, it will be proper in this to show how they made their Graves, and laid the dead in them; wherein they differ'd very much, some making them deep, others high, others plain, every Nation using a several Way. In the Province of *Collao* they rais'd them in the Fields, orderly, as high as Towers, some more, and some less; and some of them of fine Stones curiously wrought. The Entrance to them was to the Eastward, where they offer'd their Sacrifices, burnt some things, and sprinkl'd those Places with the Blood of Lambs, or other Creatures. In the Territory of *Cuzco* they bury'd their dead sitting on lofty Seats, which they call *Dubos*, clad, and adorn'd with the best they had. In the Province of *Xauxa*, being a considerable Part of this Kingdom of *Peru*, they sew'd them up in a New Sheep's Skins, forming a Face, Nose, and Mouth without, and thus kept them in their Houses. The great Men us'd to be carry'd abroad by their Children, through their Lands, and Farms on Biers, in great State, and then they sacrific'd to them Sheep, and Lambs, and sometimes Children, and Women. This being made known to *Don Jeremy de Loyssa*, the Arch-Bishop, he commanded the Natives of those Vales, under severe Penalties, and the Clergy that instructed them, to bury all those Bodies.

In several other Parts of the Provinces already mention'd, they bury in deep Graves, which are hollow within, and in some Places, as the Territory of *Antiocha*, they throw so much Earth upon them, that they look like small Hills; and there is a Door left to carry in their other Dead, the living Women, &c. At *Cena* some of them were plain, with large Rooms in them, and others rais'd

*Different Graves.*



like Hillocks. In the Province of *Chinchan*, which is in the Plains, they bury'd them lying on *Barbacoas*, that is, Couches or Beds made of Cane.

In another of these Vales call'd *Lunaguana* they bury'd them sitting. In several Parts of these Vales they built great Walls, and Apartments among the Desert Rocks, or Sands, where every Race had its particular Place of Burial, to which Purpose they made great Cavities, shut up with Doors, as artificially as they were able, and it is wonderful to behold what vast Numbers of Dead there are along those Sands, and barren Rocks, and at Distances great Quantities of Skulls, and of Garments, rotted, and almost consum'd with lying there. These Places, which they look'd upon as Sacred, they call'd *Guacas*, being a dismal Name, and much Treasure has been taken out of them. Formely they us'd to open these Tombs, or Graves, and put in fresh Garments, and Provisions at certain Times. When the *Caciques* dy'd, the prime Men of the Valley met to mourn, and lament, many of the Women us'd to cut off all the Hair they had, and then they walk'd about those Places, where their Lord us'd most frequently to divert himself, making a dismal Noise with Drums, and Pipes, and singing dolefully, to move such as heard them to weep. After weeping they had other Ceremonies, and offer'd Sacrifices, conversing with the Devil, and then having kill'd some Women, lay'd them in their Graves with their Treasure, and Provisions, as above, certainly believing they were gone to the Place the Devil told them of. They always lamented 4, 5, 6, or 10 Days before the Interment, according to the Quality of the Person deceas'd; for the greater he had been, the more Honour they did him, in Mourning, and Musick, and repeating all his Actions whilst living.



## CHAP. LXIII.

Of Sodomy us'd in the Temples, the giving of Names to Children, and the Superstitions of the Indians.

NOTwithstanding what has been said, that the Sin of Sodomy was not us'd among the *Peruvians*, that is to be understood, in common; for it is certain there were some Particular Places, where they kept Boys in Temples for that Purpose, and look'd upon that Abomination as a Piece of Religion, only to be practis'd upon solemn Occasions by the Priests, and *Caciques*. For a Testimony hereof I will give the Relation I receiv'd at *Lima* from *Father Dominick of St. Thomas* and is as follows.

Sodomy  
Religious-  
ly us'd.

It is true the Devil has introduc'd this Vice by Way of Sanctity among the Mountain People and *Tungas*; for every Temple, or Place of Worship of Note keeps one two or more Men, who are clad like Women from their Infancy, imitating them in their Tone, and all other Particulars. With these on great Festivals, the prime Men us'd to have their Beastly Copulation. This I know, because I have punish'd two of them; the one, of the Mountain *Indians*, who was kept to this End in a Temple, they call *Guaca*, of the Province of the *Conchucos*, in the Territory of the City *Guanuco*; the other was of the Province of *Chincha*, where the *Indians* belong to the King. When I talk'd to them, representing the Heinousness of the Sin, they answer'd, They were not to be blam'd, as having been plac'd there from their Infancy, by their *Caciques*, that they might make use of them in that shameful way, and for them to be Priests and look to the Temples. Thus the Devil made them believe there was a Sort of Sanctity, in committing that unnatural Crime. This *Father Dominick* gave me under his own Hand, and he is well known to be a Person of Truth, and Integrity. Besides I remember, that *James de Galvez*, who is now one of the King's Secretaries in the the Court of Spain, told

Instance  
of it.



*Another.* told me, that as he and *Peter Alonso Carrasco*, an ancient Conquerer, and Inhabitant of the City of *Cuzco*, were coming from the Province of *Collao*, they saw one, or two of these *Indians*, who were kept in the Temples, as *Father Dominick* says.

Names  
how given.

Whilst I was in *Peru* I observ'd, that in most of the Provinces they us'd to give Names to their Children, at 15, or 20 Days old, which they retain'd till the Age of 10, or 12 Years; about which Time they took New Names, most of the Father's Kindred, and Friends, meeting to that End upon a certain Day appointed. Then they danc'd, after their manner, and drank, which was their chiefest Delight; and that being over, the ancientest, and most honourable Person in the Company shew'd the Lad, or Maid, that was to be Nam'd, and par'd his, or her Nails, which with the Hair they kept very chearily. The Names they us'd were of Towns, Birds, Beasts, or Fishes; which I know to be true, because I have had an *Indian*, who was call'd *Urco*, signifying, a Sheep; and another *Llama*, being a Yew, and have known others call'd *Piscos*, being the Name of Birds; but many are very precise in taking the Names of their Fathers, or Grandfathers. The Lords, and prime Men seek Names to please their Fancy, and those the greatest they can think of, yet *Atabalipa*, the *Inga* the *Spaniards* took at *Caxamalca*, signifies a Hen; and his Father was call'd *Guaynacapa*, that is, rich Youth.

Superstitions

These *Indians* look'd upon it as an ill Sign for a Woman to be deliver'd of two at a Birth, or for a Child to come into the World with any Defect; so that when this happened the Husband, and Wife were very Melancholy, and fasted, Eating no *Agi*, and drinking no *Chicha*, which is their Liquor; besides other Superstitions they learnt from their Forefathers. They were also much addicted to observing of other Signs, and Tokens. When a Star happened to shoot, they rais'd mighty Cries; were great observers of the Moon, and Planets, and generally infected with Superstition. There are *Spaniards* still living, who were with *Pizarro*, when he took *Atabalipa*, in the Province of *Caxamalca*, and saw after Midnight something green in the Sky, as thick as a Man's Arm, and as long

as



as a Horse Man's Spear. The Spaniards galing, and Atabalipa being told of it, he desir'd they would let him go out to see it, and having so done, became very Melancholy, and so continu'd the next Day. Pizarro asking him the Reason of it, he answer'd, I have seen the Appearance in the Sky, and assure you that such another was seen before my Father Guaynacabandya. Accordingly, 15 Days after Atabalipa departed this Life.

# CHAP. LXIV.

Of the Fertility of the Plains, of the several Sorts of Fruit, and Roots, they produce, and the Method of Watering the Fields.

ALL the Soil of the Vales, where the Sand does not reach, and as far as the Woods extend, is as fertile, and plentiful as any in the World, and the properest to sow any thing whatsoever, being till'd, and manur'd with little Labour. I have already said it never rains there, and all the Watering it has is from the Rivers that come down from the Mountains, and run to the South Sea. In these Vales the Indians sow their Mayz, or Wheat, which yields two Crops in a Year, and comes up very plentifully. In some Places they Plant the Roots call'd Yuca, good to make Bread, and Drink, for want of Mayz, and there grows plenty of Patatoes, so sweet, that they are like Chestnuts; besides there are Papas, Kidney Beans, and several Sorts of pleasant Roots. Throughout all these Vales, there is a Sort of the most delicious Fruit I ever tasted, by the Spaniards call'd Pepinos, that is, Coucombers, of an excellent Taste, and some of them very sweet scented. There are besides great Numbers of Guayava, Guava, Palta, a Fruit like Pears, Guanavana, Caymito, Pine Apple, and other Trees.

In the Indian Houses there are many Dogs, quite different from ours in Spain, by them call'd Chamos. They have great Breeds of Geese; and in the Thickets of the

Plentiful  
Product.

Dogs,  
Geese, and  
Fruit.

Vales



Vales there are long, and narrow. Corns, not so thick as Bean Cods, whereof in some Places they make Bread, and reckon it good. They very much use drying of such Fruit and Roots, as are proper for it, as we do Figs, Raisins, and other Sorts. As for the great Vineyards in many Parts of these Vales, yielding Abundance of Grapes; and Groves of Fig, Pomegranate, and Quince Trees; which it is needless to particularize, since all the Sorts of Fruit Spain affords thrive perfectly well.

Grain

European Wheat is well known to answer to satisfaction, and it is a delightful sight to behold the Fields all over fresh and green as Grass, without one Drop of Rain. Barley comes up as well as Wheat, and there is Store of Lemmon, sweet Lime, Orange, Citron, and Sweet Lemmon Trees; besides many other Sorts of Fruit, I think too tedious to mention, having spoken of the chiefest. The Rivers coming down from the Mountains through these Plains, and some of them being broad, and sow'd all over, or at least us'd to be so, when more

watering  
by Trenches.

populous, they drew Trenches, through such Places, as is very strange to mention; for they carry'd them through high and low Grounds, along the Sides of Hills, and Mountains, and many of them across, some one way, and some another, which renders it extraordinary pleasant travelling over these Vales, because they all look like delightful Gardens, and Groves. The Indians were, and still continue very industrious in conveying the Water along these Trenches, and I have my self sometimes halted by a Trench, which has been dry before my Tent was set up, and fill'd again another way; for the Rivers never failing, these Indians can carry the Water where they please. These Trenches are always very green, and along them there is Plenty of Grass for Horses.

Birds.

In the Woods, and Groves there is singular Variety of Birds, and particularly great Numbers of Turtle Doves, Pea Hens, Pheasants, some Partridges, and Multitudes of Deer; but no noxious Creatures, as Serpents, Snakes, or Wolves. The worst Animals are the Foxes, so mischievous,

Foxes.

that tho' things be lay'd up never so carefully, they will come where the Spaniards, or Indians lye, and if they find



find nothing else, steal the Horses Girts, or the Reins of the Bridles. In several Parts of the Vales there are large Fields of Sugar Canes; whereof Sugar is made in several Towns, and Preserves. All these Yunga Indians are very laborious, and when they carry Burdens on their Backs, strip themselves stark Naked, without leaving any thing on them but a small Clout, about a Span long, and not so broad, to cover their Privities and girding their Mantles and Cloaks to their Bodies, they run with their Loads. Nor are they less regular, and industrious in sowing their Grounds, than has been said they are in Watering.

Sugar.

## C H A P. LXV.

*Of the way from the City of St. Michael to Truxillo, and of the Vales there are in it.*

**H**AVING already mention'd the founding of the City of St. Michael, the first Christian Town in Peru, I will proceed to shew what lyes between it, and Truxillo, the Distance between them being about 60 Leagues. From St. Michael's to the Vale of Motupe is 22 Leagues, all on the Sands, a very bad Way, especially that now us'd. There are some little Vales in this Length of 22 Leagues, and tho' there be Rivers that come down from the Mountains, they do not run through them, but are swallow'd up, and lost in the Sands, so that they are of no Advantage. Those who are to travel these 22 Leagues, must set out in the Evening, that going on all the Night, they may come in good Time to the Xagueyes, where Travellers drink, and go thence without feelling much Heat. Such as can, carry Calabashes full of Water, and Leather Bottles of Wine, to serve them the rest of the Journey. As soon as they come to the Vale of Motupe they see the royal Road made by the Ingas, as describ'd in the foregoing Chapters.

Rivers  
swallow'd  
in Sand.

This



Motupe  
Vale.

This Vale is broad, and very fruitful, and the a River comes down to it from the Mountain, it sinks, and is lost before it can reach the Sea. The Carob, and other Trees extend far, by Reason of the Moisture they meet with under their Roots. In the Bottom of the Vale there are Indian Towns, the Inhabitants whereof dig the Water of deep Wells they dig, all of them bartering Commodities, for it never appear'd that they had any Sort of Corn. They tell us there were great Palaces for the *Incas*, in this Vale and many Magazines, and on the Highest and Stony Hills, they had their *Guacas*, or Temples, and Places of Burial. The Wars very much lessen'd the Number of People, and those great Structures, are all ruin'd, the *Indians* living in little Houses describ'd before. At certain Seasons they trade with those on the Mountains, having here great Fields of Cotton, whereof they make their Cloth.

Xayanca  
Vale.

Four Leagues from Motupe is the delightful Vale of Xayanca, almost four Leagues over. Through it runs a curious River, from which they draw Trenches enough to water all the *Indians* will sow. This Vale was formerly very populous as well as the rest, and in it stately Apartments and Store houses, where the *Incas* Stewards resided, as has been observ'd. The Native Lords of these Vales were formerly very much respected and honour'd by their Subjects, and such of them as remain are so still, being very well attended by Men and Women Servants, and have their Porters, and their Guards.

Tucume  
Vale, and  
that of  
Cinto.

From this Vale the Road goes to that of Tucume, which is also large, and pleasant, full of Woods, and Groves, and the Ruins, still shew what great Structures there were in it. A small Days Journey from it is another fine Vale call'd Cinto. The Reader is to observe, that all between these several Vales, and the rest we shall write of is Sands and barren Rocks, where no living Creature is to be seen, nor any Tree, or Grass, unless some Birds that fly over. The way being so sandy, the Vale appearing, tho' at a great Distance is a mighty Comfort, especially if Men travel a foot, the Sun shines hot, and they are thirsty. Those who are Strangers in the Country



try ought not to travel over these Plains, without good Guides to conduct them across the Sands.

From this Vale we proceed to that of *Collique*, through which runs a River of the same Name, so large that it cannot be forded, unless when it is Summer on the Mountain, and Winter in the Plain; and yet the Natives draw so many Trenches from it, that they almost drain it at some Times, even in Winter. This Vale is also wide, and full of Trees, as well as the others, and most of the Natives are consum'd, with the Calamities of the Wars there were between the Spaniards.

*Collique Vale.*

From the Vale of *Collique* we go on to that of *Zana*, like the others, and thence to that of *Pacasmayo*, the most fertile, and best peopled of any yet spoken of, the Natives whereof, before the *Ingas* subdu'd them, were powerful, and respected by their Neighbours, and had stately Temples, where they sacrific'd to their Gods; all of them now thrown down. Among the Rocks, and stony Grounds there are very many *Guacas*, being the Burial Places of these *Indians*. Through this Vale runs a curious River, whence many Trenches are drawn, and the Product is as in the others, and so other things. In this Vale Abundance of Cotton grows, and there are good Breeds of Cows, and better of Swine, and Goats, as there is of other Cattle, and the Climate is very good. I travell'd through it in September 1547, to join the rest of the Kings Forces that came from *Popayan*, to punish the Rebels, and was extremely pleas'd with this Vale, admiring its Woods, and Groves full of infinite Variety of Birds.

*Zana and Pacasmayo Vales*

The next Vale is that of *Chacama*, nothing inferior to that of *Pacasmayo* in all Respects, and producing much Sugar. Four Leagues farther is that of *Chimo*, in which the City *Truxillo* stands. The *Indians* report, that formerly, before the *Ingas* had any Dominions, there was here a powerful *Cacique* call'd *Chimo*, as the Vale is now. This Man they say gain'd many Victories, and rais'd some Structures, which tho' so ancient plainly testify they were very great. When the *Ingas* had subdu'd the Plains, they highly valu'd this Vale of *Chimo*, where they built stately Palaces and Pleasure Houses. The royal Road runs

*Chacama Vale, and Chimo.*



through it, wall'd on both Sides. The Native *Caciques* were always respected, and counted rich, which has appear'd to be true, much Gold and Silver having been found in the Graves of their Ancestors. The Natives are now grown thinner, the *Caciques* less regarded, and most of the Vale is divided among the *Spanish* Inhabitants of the City of *Truxillo*. The Sea Port call'd the *Arredife* off *Truxillo*, is not far from the Vale, and much Fish is kill'd all along the Coast, to supply the City, and the *Indians*.

CHAP. LXVI

Of the City of *Truxillo*, and the Country between it and the City of *Lima*.

*Truxillo*  
City

IN this Vale of *Chimo* stands the City of *Truxillo*, near a pretty large and fine River, whence they draw Trenches to water the Gardens, and Orchards of the *Spaniards*, which are always green, and flourishing, and the Water runs by all the Houses. This City is seated in a Place reckned very wholesome, every way surrounded with Farms, where the Inhabitants have their Corn Fields and Cattle; and being all water'd every Spot is full of Corn, Vineyards, all Sorts of *Spanish* Fruits, and Multitudes of Orange Trees, which yield infinite Quantities of Orange Flowers, not to repeat the several Names of other *Spanish* and *Indian* Trees. Besides they breed vast Numbers of Fowl, so that the *Spanish* Inhabitants are plentifully supply'd with all things, and particularly with Fish, the Sea being but half a League from them. The Spot the City stands on is a Plain form'd in the midst of the Groves, and other Delights of the Vale, near a Parcel of Rocky barren Hills, being well contriv'd, the Building good, the Streets wide, and the Market Place spacious. The Mountain *Indians* come down to attend the *Spaniards* that are Proprietors, and furnish the City with such things as their Lands afford. Ships go hence laden with Cotton Cloth, made by the *Indians*, to sell

in



in other Parts. This City of *Truxillo* was built by the Governour of Peru, *Don Francisco Pizarro*, in the Year 1530. From it to that of *Lima*, otherwise call'd *de los Reyes*, or of the Kings is 80 Leagues, all the way Sands, and Vales. Seven Leagues from *Truxillo* is the Vale of *Guanape*, formerly as famous among the Natives, for their Liquor call'd *Chicha* made there, as *Madrigal*, or *St. Martin* are in *Castile* for their excellent Wine. It was then very populous, and its *Caciques*, or Lords were of great Note, and much honour'd by the *Incas*, after their Conquest. The *Indians* that are left follow Husbandry, like the rest, watering their Lands with Trenches, and it appears that the *Incas* had their Store houses, and Apartments here. There is one Sea Port belonging to the Vale, which is advantageous, because many of the Ships trading along the South Sea, between *Panama* and *Peru* take in Provisions at it.

Hence we proceed to the Vale of *Santa*, and short of it is another small Vale, without any River in it, but only a Source of good Water, which the *Indians*, and such as travel that way drink of, and perhaps proceeds from some River that runs under Ground. The Vale of *Santa*, was formerly very populous, and had brave Commanders, and potent *Caciques*, who at first durst stand in Competition with the *Incas*, who are said to have brought them under rather by Kindness and Art, than by Force of Arms, and afterwards held them in great Esteem, building stately Palaces, and Magazines there, in regard that this Vale is one of the largest of any we have yet pass'd. A rapid and mighty River runs through it, which swells when it is Winter on the Mountains, and some *Spaniards* have been drown'd in passing it. The *Indians* at present pass it in Floats, being in my Time reduc'd to about 400, tho' there were formerly many thousands of them. What I most admir'd in travelling through this Vale, was the vast Number of Places wall'd in, as has been mention'd above, for Buryal of their Dead, which are all cover'd with Men's Bones, the Graves of the deceas'd, and the Fields they till'd whilst living, being the most remarkable things. They us'd, as in other Places, to water all Parts with Trenches drawn

*Guanape Vale.*

*Santa Vale.*



from the River; but the *Indians* being so much decreased, most of the Land lyes waste, overgrown with Trees, and Brambles, so thick that they are often impassable. Both Men and Women here wear Jerkins, and Mantles, or Cloaks, and have their Distinctive Ligatures about their Heads. The Sorts of Fruit already mention'd, and *Spanish* Grain grows in this Vale, and the Natives take much Fish. The Ships trading along the Coast, always water at this River, and take in other Necessaries. The Woods being so great, and the People so few, infinite Multitudes of Goats breed here, and are very troublesome to Passengers.

*Guambacho Vale.* The Vale of *Guambacho* is two Days Journey from the last, of which I can add nothing, being in all Respects like the others. I went in a Day, and a half from it to that of *Guarmey*, formerly very populous, and now breeding great Numbers of Swine, Cows, and Horses. The next is that of *Parmonga*, no less delightful than the Rest, but I believe there are no *Indians* left in it, but what live in the upper Parts toward the Hills, for there is nothing now but desert Woods, and Groves. Only one thing remarkable remains, and is a handsome, and well contriv'd Fort, after their Manner, where the Trenches carry'd to water the upper Parts are very curious, and well worth observing. The Apartments were extraordinary fine, much Variety of Birds, and wild Beasts being painted about it, and the whole enclos'd with strong Walls, of good Workmanship. It is now quite ruin'd, and undermin'd in several Places, to look for Gold and Silver in Graves, so that it only serves as a Memorial of what it was. Two Leagues from this Vale is the River of *Guaman*, signifying, The Faulcons River; but is commonly call'd *la Barranca*. This *River and Vale.* Vale is like the rest, and when it rains, on the Mountains the River swells much, and is dangerous to pass, so that some have been drown'd in it. A Days Journey farther is the Vale of *Gaura*, whence we will proceed to that of *Lima*.



## CHAP. LXVII.

## Of the City of Lima.

THE Vale of *Lima* is the largest of all that are between *Tumbez*, and it, and was no less populous, tho' now there are few Natives, because the City being built there, and their Lands taken by the New Commers, they all went away to other Vales. When the *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Don Pedro de Alvarado* enter'd this Kingdom, the Governour *Don Francisco Pizarro* who was then at *Cuzco*, resolv'd to build a City in this Plain, for fear lest the said *Alvarado* should design to possess himself of some Part of that Coast; for then neither *Truxillo*, nor *Arequipa*, nor *Guamanga* were founded. *Pizarro* having view'd *Sangalla*, and other Places along the Coast, came at last with some *Spaniards* to the Spot where the City now stands, which they all approv'd of, and accordingly it was immediately founded in an open plain Field, two small Leagues from the Sea. A River rises above it to the Eastward, carrying little Water when it is Summer on the Hills, but grows more considerable in Winter, and joyns the Sea to the Westward. The great Market Place is within a Stones throw of the River, nor can the City be enlarg'd on that Side to enclose it. This is the chiefest, and largest Town in *Peru* next to *Cuzco*, being very well built, some of the Houses adorn'd with Towers, and Terrasses on them, the Market Place spacious and the Streets wide. There are Trenches of Water running by most of the Houses, very useful, and pleasant, for they supply the Houses, and serve to water their Gardens, and Orchards, which are many, and delightful. It is now the Residence of the Viceroy, and the Courts of Justice are kept in it, and all the Trade of the Kingdom concentring in it, there is always a great Multitude of People, and Abundance of Shops richly furnish'd. That Year when I departed the Kingdom, there were many Inhabitants that had Lands, and *Indians* under them, some of

Lima Vale.

Lima City



of them worth 150000 Ducates, others 80000, others 60000, some more and some less. In short I left them all very wealthy, and Ships often sail from the Port of this City, each of them carrying 800000, or a Million of Pieces of Eight.

Above the City, to the Eastward, is a great and high Hill, on which a Cross is set up, and every way about there are Abundance of Plantations, and Farms, where the Spaniards breed Cattle, have Dove Cotes, Vineyards, and curious Orchards full of the Native Fruit, Fig, Pomegranate Trees, &c. Sugar Canes, Melons, Roots, and Herbs, brought out of Spain, all thriving to Perfection. This now the Troubles and Rebellions are over is certainly one of the best Countries in the World to live in, for we see it is never subject to Famine, or Plague, nor does it ever rain, or is there any Thunder, or Lightning, but on the contrary the Sky is always serene, and pleasant. Much more might be said in behalf of it, but that I must conclude, only adding that the City was built in the Year 1531.

#### CHAP. LXVIII.

*Of the Vale of Pachacama, and the ancient Temple there was in it.*

Pachacama Vale.

FOUR Leagues beyond the City of Lima, still along the Coast, is the Vale of *Pachacama*, very famous among the Indians, pleasant and fruitful, and in it stood one of the most Majestick Temples of all these Parts. They report of it, that tho' the *Ingas* built many Temples besides that of *Cuzco*, which they beautify'd and adorn'd with mighty Expence, yet none was to compare to this of *Pachacama*. It was built on a small Hill made by Hand, of Earth, and other Materials, the Structure standing on the Top, and partly reaching down to the Bottom, having many Gates, all painted with Figures of fierce Creatures, as were the Walls. Within the Temple, where



where the Idol stood, were the Priests, who pretended to much Sanctity, and when they offer'd Sacrifices, kept their Faces towards the Gates, and their Backs to the Idol, looking down, and quaking, in so much Disorder, as some of the *Indians* have told me, that they might be compar'd to the Priests of *Apollo* we read of, when they were to deliver their vain Oracles. They also inform'd me, that they us'd to Sacrifice Abundance of Beasts, and even some Human Creatures before this Devil, who spoke, and gave them answers, upon their greatest Festivals, which being heard by all, they gave entire Credit to them.

The Priests were highly honour'd, and even the Lords, and *Caciques* oblig'd them in many Particulars. About the Temple, they say, there were many, and stately Apartments, for such as came on Pilgrimage, and none thought worthy to be bury'd near the Place, but only the Lords, Priests, and Pilgrims, who brought Offerings to the Temple. On the great Festivals of the Year, Abundance of People assembled together and had Sports, and Musick, after their Manner. When the *Ingas* conquer'd the Kingdom, and came to this Vale of *Pachacama*, it being their Custom to erect Temples to the Sun, and finding this which was so great, so ancient, and so much honour'd by all the People round about, they concluded it would be a very difficult Matter to put it down, and therefore agreed with the *Caciques*, and Priests, that this Temple of *Pachacama* should remain as it was, provided that another stately one should be built, and that of the Sun have the Preference; which was accordingly done, and several Virgins appointed to serve it, at which they say the *Pachacama* Devil was highly pleas'd. The *Indians* at first said this *Pachacama* us'd to appear to some of their Elders, and perswade them that the God of the Christians, and he were the same, that so they might neglect to embrace Christianity, and adhere to his Worship; however they have been all long since Baptiz'd, and these Temples are quite gone to Ruin. The Name of this Devil signify'd, maker of the World, for *Camac* is maker, and *Pacha*, the World.

When



When the Governour *Don Francisco Pizarro* took the *Inga Atabalipa*, in the Province of *Caxamalca*, being inform'd of the Immense Treasure there was in this Temple, he sent his Brother Captain *Ferdinand Pizarro*, with a Number of *Spaniards* to secure all the Gold he should find there, and bring it away to *Caxamalca*; but before he could get thither, the *Indians* affirm, the Priests, and prime Men had convey'd away 400 Loads of Gold, which could never be heard of; and yet *Ferdinand Pizarro* found some Gold, and Silver there. Afterwards Captain *Roderick Orgonez*, and *Francis de Godoy*, with others, drew much Gold, and Silver out of the Graves; and it is certainly believ'd there is still much more, which cannot be found. From the Time that *Ferdinand Pizarro* came to this Temple it declin'd, the Idols being destroy'd as did that of the Sun. Few of the *Indians* are also left; but the Vale is as exuberant and full of Trees as the rest, and has good breeds of Cows, Horses, and other Cattle.

#### CHAP. LXIX.

*Of the Vales lying between Pachacama, and the Fortrefs of Guarco.*

Chilca  
Vale.

FROM the Vale of *Pachacama* the way runs on to that of *Chilca*, remarkable for a very strange thing, which is, that tho' it receives no Rain from Heaven, nor any River, or Brooks runs through it, yet the greatest Part is full of *Indian* Corn Fields, of sundry Roots, and Fruit Trees. The manner of tilling here is well worth observing; for the *Indians* dig large, and deep Pits, in which they sow what they have Occasion for, and the Moisture gathering there it grows up; but the *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat would never shoot out at all, were it not that they put one, or two Heads of the Pilchards they take in the Sea into the Hole with every Grain, and by that Means it thrives plentifully. It is



is very wonderful than Men should live so well where there is no Rain, or any other Moisture, but only a small Dew. The Water they drink is drawn out of great, and deep Wells; and in the Sea they take such Abundance of Pilchards as serve to maintain the *Indians*, and to improve their Land; and here were Apartments, and Magazines belonging to the *Incas*.

Three Leagues from *Chilca* is the Vale of *Mala*, where the War began, and broke out between *Don Francisco Pizarro*, and *Don Diego de Almagro*, the Controversy being about which of their Governments the City of *Cuzco* fell in, which they at first refer'd to Father Francis de Bobadilla, of the Order of the *Mercenarians*; and tho' the two Competitors met, and the Father pronounc'd Judgment, they did not stand to it, but decided the Matter by the Sword, which cost *Almagro* his Life. A good River runs through this Vale, all shaded with Woods, and Groves.

Somewhat above 5 Leagues beyond this Vale of *Mala* is that of *Guarco*, large, and spacious, full of Fruit Trees, and particularly famous in this Kingdom. It abounds in very pleasant tasted, and scented *Guayavas*, and *Guavas*; Wheat, and *Maiz* thrive well, and all other things of the Growth of *Spain*, or those Parts. The Woods, and Groves afford a delightful Shade, with Trenches running through them, and great Numbers of Turtle Doves, Pigeons, and other Birds. The Natives say there were great Multitudes of People formerly, who stood at Defiance with those on the Mountains, and others in the Plains; and that the *Incas* coming to subdue all the Country about them, they disdain'd to yield, and forfeit that Liberty they were left in by their Forefathers, behav'd themselves so gallantly, that they maintain'd War above four Years, during which Time many brave Actions were perform'd, as we are told both by them, and the *Orejones* of *Cuzco*. The War being thus protracted, the *Inga* in the Summer went back to *Cuzco* because of the Heats, and left his Forces to carry on the Conquest, which being desirous to bring to a Conclusion, he return'd with all the Nobility of his Capital, and built a City, to which he also gave the Name of *Cuzco*, and



Stately  
Fort.

so to all the Eminences, and Quarters of it, as in his own Metropolis. At length, when the People of *Guarco* had done their utmost, they were brought into Servitude by the Tyrant, who return'd with his Army to *Cuzco*, and the New Town he had built lost its Name. However as a Trophy of his Victory, on a high Hill, he erected the Noblest Fortrefs there was in the whole Kingdom of *Peru*, founded upon large square Stones, the Fronts of the Gates curiously adorn'd, and the Courts and Portals very spacious. From this Royal Fabrick there are stone Stairs down into the very Sea, which beats against them with such Force, that it is amazing to think how they could be built so curious and strong. Formerly this Fort was very well adorn'd with Painting, and in it much Treasure belonging to the *Incas*. As large as this Structure is, and as big as the Stones, there is no Sign of any Cement, or other thing to hold them together, and they are so nicely wrought that there is scarce any discovering where they join. They tell us, that when this Fabrick was to be rais'd they dug down into the very Rock, on which they lay'd a Foundation of Massive great Stones, which render'd the Superstructure permanent. This Work considering it was perform'd by those *Indians* is very wonderful; and the Ruins of it still testify what it was.

## CHAP. LXX.

### Of the great Province of Chincha.

Lunaguana River,  
and Chincha Vale.

Little above two Leagues beyond the Fortrefs of *Guarco*, is a pretty large River, call'd *Lunaguana*, the Vale through which it passes like the others. Six Leagues from that River is the pleasant, and spacious Vale of *Chincha*, no less renown'd in *Peru*, than formerly dreaded by its Neighbours. That this is true appears in that when *Pizarro* with his 13 Companions was discovering



covering the Coast, they every where bid him go to *Chincha*, which was the largest, and best Country, and therefore tho' a Stranger to it at that Time, when he articted with the King of Spain, he desir'd that his Government might extend from *Tempulla*, or the River of *Santiago*, to this Vale of *Chincha*. As to the Original of these *Indians* of *Chincha*, they tell us, that a Number of Men came formerly under the Command of a Captain of their own, who was very Religious, from other Parts into this Vale, where they found Abundance of People so small, that the tallest was not above two Cubits high, from whom by their Valour they took the Country. They add, that all those small Natives consum'd by Degrees, and that the Great Grandfathers of those who were living in my Time, saw some of their Graves, and their Bones were as small as has been said. These *Indians* being Masters of the Vale, and finding it pleasant, and fruitful, they built handsome Towns; and report, they receiv'd an Oracle through a Rock, which they afterwards look'd upon as sacred, calling it *Chincha*, and *Camay*; and there they offer'd Sacrifices, and the Devil spoke to the Elders of them.

In Process of Time these *Indians* increas'd, and grew so powerful, that most of the Neighbouring Vales endeavour'd to be in Amity and Alliance with them, to their great Honour and Benefit. Being grown so potent, at the Time that the first *Ingas* were busy about building the City of *Cuzco*, they March'd out to plunder the Mountain Countries, did much Harm among the *Soras* and *Lucanes*, and went as far as the great Province of *Collao*, whence after many Victories obtain'd, they return'd home laden with Booty. There they and their Progeny continu'd, giving themselves up to Pleasure and Diversions, with Abundance of Women, and using the same Customs as the others already spoken of. Several *Spaniards* affirm, that when they conquer'd this Vale under *Pizarro*, there were above 25000 Men in it; and at present I believe they scarce amount to 5000. They always continu'd prosperous and absolute, till the Brave *Inga Tupangue*, having subdu'd the greatest Part of the Kingdom, sent a General of his own Family, call'd *Capaynga Tupangue*, who enter'd



ter'd *Chincha* with a mighty Army of *Orejones*, and others where he had several Encounters with the Natives, and not being able entirely to subdue them, pass'd on farther. At length, they say, they were finally conquer'd by *Topaynga Yupangue*, Father to *Guaynacapa*, from which Time forwards they were subject to the Laws of the *Ingas*, and great Palaces and Store houses were built, and tho' the *Ingas* did not take the Power of Government from the Native *Caciques*, yet they kept their Deputy in the Vale, and order'd they should Worship the Sun, who was their God. Accordingly a Temple was here built in Honour of him, with the same Number of Virgins, as in other Places, and Priests to offer Sacrifices. Notwithstanding the erecting of this Temple of the Sun, the Natives did not leave off the Worship of their ancient God *Chinchaycama*. The *Ingas* had their *Mitimaes* in this Vale, as well as in the others, and order'd that the Lords, or *Caciques* should reside some Months in the Year at his Court in *Cuzco*. The Lord of *Chincha*, who was still living in my Time, and for an *Indian* excellently qualify'd, was in most of the Wars under *Guaynacapa*.

This is one of the largest Vales in all *Peru*, very delightful for its many Groves, and Trenches of Water, and abounding in Fruit, particularly that delicious Sort, the *Spaniards* call *Pepinos*, that is, Cowcumbers, not of the Nature of ours in *Spain*, tho' something like them in Shape, yellow when par'd, and so pleasant to the Taste and Scent, that a Man must eat many of them before he can be satisfy'd. The Birds are the same already mention'd; but there are very few of the Country Sheep, which were most destroy'd, during the Wars among the *Spaniards*. Corn, Vines, and all other things brought from *Spain* thrive. There were Abundance of Graves in the upper barren Parts, whence the *Spaniards* drew much Gold. These *Indians* were great Dancers, and their Lords kept much State, being highly respected by their Subjects. When subdu'd by the *Ingas* they took to their Customs, like the others. The long Wars in this Kingdom of *Peru*, and the frequent taking out of the *Indians* to carry Burdens, were the Occasions that their Numbers are so much decreas'd.



## CHAP. LXXI.

Of the other Vales, as far as the Province of Tarapaca,  
and of the City of Arequipa.

Proceeding on from Chincha, along the Plains, and Sands, we come to the pleasant Vale of Yca, as large, and formerly no less populous than the rest; with a River running through it, which when it is Summer on the Mountains has so little Water, that the Inhabitants find a want. Before the Spaniards came thither, besides the common Trenches, the Indians had drawn a very large one from the Top of the Mountain, which supply'd the Defect of the River. At present the great Trench being spoild, when the River is very low they dig great Pits in it at small Distances, which hold Water for them to Drink, and to make small Draughts to Water their Grounds. Here were formerly powerful Lords, much respected, and honour'd, and all other things were as in the rest of the Vales.

Hence the Road runs to the lovely Vales and Rivers of Nasca, where most of the Indians as I was inform'd by Spaniards of Credit were consum'd by the Wars between Pizarro and Almagro. In the chiefest of these Vales, by a particular Name call'd Caxamalca, there were great Apartments, and Magazines of the *Iugas*; and there is much Sugar made in them all, which supplies several Parts of the Kingdom. The next Vale is that of Hacari, and then those of Occonaa, Camanna, and Quilca, with great Rivers in them. Again beyond Quilca, which is the Sea Port to the City of Arequipa, are the Vales of Chuli, Tambopalla, Ylo, and the wealthy one of Tarapaca.

Nasca  
Vale, &c.

Near the Vales there are some Islands in the Sea, full of Sea Wolves, whither the Natives go in Floats, and bring thence from off the higher Grounds Abundance of the Dung of Birds to Manure their Lands, which they find a great Improvement of barren Land, where little of their Wheat would grow without it, so that they would scarce be able to subsist but for those Birds, and therefore they

trade



trade with this Dung as a thing of Value. It is needless to say any more of these Vales as far as *Tarapaca*, for it would be a Repetition of the same thing. The Tribute paid to the *Ingas* some carry'd to *Cuzco*, others to *Hatuncolla*, others to *Bilcas*, and some to *Caxamalca*, because the Principal Seats of those Princes were in the Mountain Country. There are very rich Mines of pure Silver in the Vales of *Tarapaca*. Beyond them, those who have travell'd along the Coast say there are Deserts, as far as the Borders of *Chile*. Much Fish is taken all along this Coast, some of it very good; and the *Indians* make Floats for fishing, of great Trusses of Oaten Straw, or of the Skins of Sea Wolves, which are so numerous in some Parts, that they make a hideous Noise, when they come together.

Arequipa  
City.

From the City of *Lima* to that of *Arequipa* is 120 Leagues. This City stands in the Vale of *Quilca*, 14 Leagues from the Sea, on the most pleasant, and advantageous Situation that could be found thereabouts, being reckon'd the healthiest, and most delightful in all *Peru*. Very good Wheat grows about it, whereof they make excellent Bread. Its Territory reaches from the Vale of *Hacari*, till beyond *Tarapaca*, and some Towns in the Province of *Condesuyo* are subject to it, where several of the Inhabitants have Lands. The *Huainas*, *Chiquiquanica*, *Quimistaca*, and the *Collaguas* are also subordinate to it, formerly populous, and full of that Country Sheep, but much consum'd by the Wars. The Sea being so near, *Arequipa* is plentifully supply'd with all it wants, and Spanish Commodities, and most of the Treasure of the Province of *los Charcas* is brought to it, to be shipp'd off at *Quilca* for the City of *Lima*. Near the City is a burning Mountain, which some fear may break out, and do harm, and sometimes it is subject to great Earthquakes.

CHAP.



## CHAP. LXXII.

*Of the Province of Caxamalca, and others,*

I Am the shorter in speaking of some of these Provinces because the Natures of most of them resembled one another to such a Degree, that they seem'd to be the same, and therefore having describ'd some, the less needs be said of the others. Having now run through the Plains, I will return to the Mountains, where I left off, at the City *Loxa*, and Province of *Guancabamba*, to turn off to the City of *St. Michael*, and the rest, that has follow'd after it. To begin there again I take the Distance from *Guancabamba* to be about 50 Leagues, little more, or less, and that is the Liberty of the City of *Truxillo*. This Province was remarkable for the taking of the *Inga Atabalipa*, and renowned throughout the Kingdom for its Wealth and Extent. The Natives tell us, they were much respected by their Neighbours, before the *Ingas* subdu'd them, and that they had Temples, and Places of Worship, on the High Clifts; but that, tho' they were clad, it was not so decently as since. Some of them say they were conquer'd by the *Inga Yupangue*; yet others affirm it was by his Son *Topaynga Yupangue*. Whichsoever of them it was, they all agree, that they slew great Numbers of his Men, before they were reduc'd, and that at last they were rather brought under Subjection by Art and fair Means, than by Force.

Their Lords were highly respected, had many Wives, the Son of the chief whereof was Heir, and they were bury'd as has been said of others. They paid great Honour to their Temples, where they sacrific'd Sheep, and Lambs, and the Priests are said to have convers'd with the Devil. On their Festivals, great Numbers of them met in Places swept very clean, where they danc'd, and drank much of their Liquor made of *Mayz*, and Roots. They were all Clad in curious Tunicks and Mantles, and

Truxillo  
Liberty.



as a distinctive Mark on their Heads wore a Ligature, some wider, and others narrower.

The *Ingas* set a great Value on this Province, when they had conquer'd it, and built in it a Palace, Magazines, and a Temple of the Sun, where the Virgins dedicated to its Service spun and wove the finest Cloth imaginable; for which Purpose they were furnish'd with the most curious Colours in the World. This was the Head of all the Provinces about it, which sent thither to give their Accounts, and many came to sacrifice in this Temple. There were several things very remarkable in the Palace of the *Ingas*, particularly very stately Baths, us'd by the great Men, when they lodg'd there.

The Province has deck'd very much, the Reason whereof is, because the *Inga Guaynacapa*, dying, the same Year that *Pizarro* discover'd this Kingdom, his eldest Son and Heir *Guascar*, born of the principal Queen, whom they call the *Coya* took upon him the Diadem, or Crown at *Cuzco*, and sent Messengers into all Parts of the Kingdom to proclaim him King. But the great General *Chalicuchima*, with *Quizquiz*, *Tuclagualpac*, *Orumixavi*, and other famous Commanders, who had been with *Guaynacapa*, at the Conquest of *Quito*, had concerted to build another City of *Cuzco* in the Northern Provinces, to make a separate Kingdom of them, and bestow it on *Atabalipa*, a brave, and discreet Youth, well belov'd by the Soldiers, and old Officers, as having come from *Cuzco* with his Father, very Young, and been very long in the Army. Nay many *Indians* affirm, that *Guaynacapa* himself, before his Death, considering that the Kingdom he was to leave extended above a thousand Leagues along the Coast, and that there was much more Land still to conquer, towards *Quillacinga*, and *Popayan*, had resolv'd to leave *Quito* and those Conquests to the said *Atabalipa*. However that was, *Atabalipa*, and his Party understanding, that *Guascar* had enter'd upon the Government, they had Recourse to Arms, tho' they say *Atabalipa* was first taken by the Contrivance of the Commander *Alonso*, in the Province of *Tomebamba*. They add, that he made his Escape by the Help of a Woman, and coming to



to *Quito*, gather'd his Forces, gave Battle to *Atoco*, in the Territory of *Ambato*, where he was routed and kill'd. The News of *Atoco's* Death being brought to *Cuzco*, the Generals *Guanacaque*, and *Ingaroque* march'd out, by *Guascar's* Order, with a Numerous Army, and maintain'd a bloody War with *Atabalipa*, to oblige him to submit to his lawful Sovereign *Guascar*; whilst he labour'd to usurp the Sovereignty. Several Battles were fought, and in them the *Indians* say, above 100000 Men were kill'd, *Atabalipa* still getting the better. He coming to *Caxamalca*, which is the Occasion of my mentioning this here, hear'd the News of the Strange People that were come into the Kingdom, and that they drew near him; and concluding it would be very easy to take and make them Slaves, he order'd his General *Chalicuchima*, to repair to *Cuzco* and endeavour either to take, or kill his Enemy. Whilst he stay'd at *Caxamalca*, *Pizarro* came thither, where those things happen'd which have been said above, and *Atabalipa* was taken. These Wars, and the long Continuance of the *Spaniards* there, reduc'd *Caxamalca* to such a Condition, that it seem'd to retain nothing but the Name of what it had been. Afterwards it began to recover a little, but other Wars ensuing, could not rise to what it had been before. All the Structures of the *Incas*, are gone to Ruin, as well here as in other Places.

This Province is extraordinary fruitful, producing Corn, as plentifully as *Sicily*, with all Sorts of Grain, and Roots, and feeding Abundance of Cattle, as also Flocks of Fowl. The Natives are of a good peaceable Disposition; have some commendable Customs for living comfortably; but do not regard Honour, and consequently are not ambitious; but very kind to the *Spaniards* that travel among them. They are singularly ingenious and industrious in drawing of Trenches, tilling their Lands, building of Houses, breeding of Cattle, and working most curiously in Gold and Silver. They make as good Tapistry as the *Flemmings*, of the Wooll of their Sheep, and have such an Art that all the Woof looks like Silk, tho' it be Wooll. The Women are beautiful and loving, many of

A a

them



them clad like the *Pallas* of *Cuzco*. Here are rich Mines, and the People are all converted.

### CHAP. LXXIII.

#### *Of the Cities of Frontera, and Leon de Guanuco.*

Chachapoyas Province. **S**Hort of the Province of *Caxamalca* last describ'd, another Road made by the *Ingas* strikes off to the Province of the *Chachapoyas*, who defended themselves so bravely against the said *Ingas*, that they oblig'd them to fly, in shameful manner, but being overpower'd were at last oblig'd to submit to those Monarchs. Many of them were then carry'd to *Cuzco*, where they had Lands assign'd them to till and build Houses on near a Hill, adjoining to the City, call'd *Carmenga*. The Mountain Provinces about the *Chachapoyas* being still apt to revolt, the *Ingas* order'd these People, with some of the *Orejones* to keep Garrisons on the Frontiers, to curb those *Indians*, and therefore they had great Stores of all those Weapons they use.

These *Chachapoya Indians* are the fairest and most agreeable of all I have seen in those Parts; and their Women so beautiful, that many of them were prefer'd to be Wives to the *Ingas*, and others plac'd in the Temples of the Sun, and to this Day as many of them as remain are most lovely Creatures, extraordinary fair and well shap'd. Both they, and their Husbands wear woollen Garments, and *Llantos* about their Heads, which are the Ligatures by which they are distinguish'd from other Nations. When subdu'd by the *Ingas* they submitted to their Customs, Habit, Religion, &c.

Frontera City. Captain *Alonso de Alvarado* enter'd this Province, by Order of *Don Francisco Pizarro*, and when he had subdu'd it, founded the City *Frontera*, in the Year 1536, on a Spot of Ground call'd *Leuanto*, strong by Nature, which was levell'd by Hand to build the Town; whence it was soon after remov'd to another Province, call'd  
los



los Guancas, look'd upon as a healthy Place. The Chathapoya, and Guanca Indians serve the Inhabitants of this City that are Proprietors, as do those of the Province of Cascayunga, and others. There were great Apartments and Magazines of the Ingas in these Parts, their Towns are very healthy, and some of them have rich Gold Mines. Men and Women are all clad, had Temples formerly dedicated to their Gods, and Abundance of Sheep, and made curious Cloth for the Ingas, as they do still, and delicate Tapistry of great Value. Their Customs, and the Product of the Country differ'd little or nothing from what has been already describ'd. About the City the Spaniards have their Farms, which yield them much Wheat, and other things of Spanish Growth. To the Eastward of it runs the Ridge of the Mountains Andes, beyond which is Moyabamba, and other great Rivers, and some Nations of a less civiliz'd People than these I speak of.

It is generally believ'd that the Progeny of a famous Commander among them call'd Ancoallo settled this way up the Inland, for they tell us, that he seeing the Cruelty of the Inga Generals, abandon'd his Native Country, and went away with such of the Chancas as would follow him, and there is a mighty talk of the Lake where they are reported to have built their Towns. In the Year 1550, above 200 Indians came to the City Frontera, Gomez de Alvarado being then Governour, who said, that a very great Number of them departing their Country some Years before, had travell'd through many Provinces where they met with so much Opposition, that only those here mention'd had surviv'd. They declar'd, that to the Eastward, there are large and populous Provinces, some of them abounding in Gold and Silver.

The City of Leon de Guanuco was first founded in the Year 1539, by Gomez de Alvarado, under the Direction of the Governour Don Francisco Pizarro. This Province of Guanuco was first subject to the City of Lima, whose Inhabitants having more Lands than they were able to make good, and one Illatopa, an Indian, being in Arms ravag'd all the Country about. This oblig'd Pizarro, tho' oppos'd by the Council of Lima to order the building of the New City of Leon, to curb the revolting Indians, and



distribute Lands to such *Spaniards* as still wanted. Some Years after the first building, it was again abandon'd, on Account of the General Insurrection of the *Indians*, throughout the Kingdom. Some Time after it was rebuilt by *Peter Barroso*, and lastly quite settled and establish'd by *Peter de Puellas*, after the Rebel *Yllatopa* was taken.

The Situation is healthy and the Mornings and Evenings extraordinary pleasant. All Sorts of Grain and Fruit, both *European* and *Indian* thrive well; there is Plenty of Cattle and Fowl, and some Lions, and large Bears on the Mountains. There was a Noble *Inga* Palace in this Province, and a Temple of the Sun so much honour'd, that 30000 *Indians* are said to have been deputed to its Service. To say any more of it, would be only repeating what has been mention'd in speaking of other Provinces, and therefore we shall pass it by.

#### CHAP. LXXIV.

##### *Of the Country from Caxamalca to Xauxa.*

Guama-  
chuco Pro-  
vince.

FROM *Caxamalca* to the charming Vale of *Xauxa* is about 80 Leagues. Eleven from *Caxamalca* is another large Province, formerly very populous, call'd *Guamacucho*, and the mid way a very pleasant and delightful Vale, which being shelter'd by the Mountains, is hot, and a fine River runs through it, along whose Banks, Corn, Vines, and all *Spanish* Fruit grows in Perfection. This Province of *Guamachuco* was like that of *Caxamalca* in all Respects. In the best Part of it is a large Plain, on which the *Tambos*, or Royal Palaces were built, two of which are 22 Yards Broad and about 200 in length, all of Stone, cover'd with mighty Beams, and curiously thatch'd over with Straw after their Manner. The Wars have consum'd many of the Natives; the Climate is good, rather cold than hot, abounding in all things for the Support of Man, and particularly great Numbers of Sheep, and of *Guanacos*, and *Vicunnas*, which are wild, on the Mountains.



I was inform'd, the *Ingas* had a Royal Forest in this Province, into which no Native was to enter, upon Pain of Death, to kill any of the wild Cattle, which was there very Numerous, besides some Lions, Bears, Foxes and Deer. When the *Inga* would make a royal Hunting, he order'd 5, 10, or 20000 *Indians* to come together who beset a great Part of the Forest, closing up by Degrees in good Order, till they came to joyn Hands, with all the Game in the Midst of them. It was then pleasant to see how the *Guanacos* would skip, and the Foxes run about to make their Escape. Another Parcel of *Indians* went into the Ring, who with Staves, or Darts kill'd or took as many as the Prince pleas'd, and they seldom destroy'd less than 10, or 15000, so great was the Plenty of them. Of the Wool of these *Vicunnas* they made the finest Cloth for the Service of their Temples, and for the *Ingas* themselves, their Wives and Children. These *Indians* are very tractable, and have always been in strict Friendship with the *Spaniards*. Formerly they were superstitious and ador'd some Stones as big as Eggs, and others larger, of several Colours, which they plac'd in their *Guacas*, or Temples, standing on the high snowy Mountains. In their Sacrifices they us'd to shed the Blood of Sheep and Lambs, slaughtering them alive, before they were kill'd, and then took out their Hearts and Plucks very hastily, to observe their Signs and Tokens in them; for I was inform'd that some of them were addicted to Southsaying, and took much Notice of the Motion of Comets. The *Ingas* brought them to Worship the Sun, and the *Spaniards* have made them Christians. From this Province of *Guamachuco* a Royal Road made by the *Ingas* runs to the *Conchucos*, and falls into another, nothing inferior to it at *Bombon*. The one they say was made by *Topaynga Yupangue*, and the other by his Son *Guaynacapa*.

Two small Days Journey from *Guamachuco* was the Province of the *Conchucos*, and in the Mid-way Apartments and Store houses to entertain the *Ingas* when they travell'd; for they did it with great State, and not above four Leagues a Day, unless upon extraordinary Occasions, and therefore at every four Leagues had those Magazines and Lodgings, plentifully stor'd with all the Country



try could afford, tho' it were in Deserts, all which their Stewards look'd to, and that none might be wrong'd kept their Accounts exactly on Knots made in Clusters of Strings of several Colours, very ingenious, tho' we cannot understand them, and these they call *Quipos*. The Road was always kept very clean, and where the Hills were craggy, they carry'd them along the Sides, making spacious resting Places, and stone Stairs, so very firm and solid, that they will last many Ages.

The common Particulars of these *Indians* are like the rest; they are of a middle Stature, very Warlike, and gave the *Ingas* much Trouble before they were subdu'd. They slew some *Spaniards* at several Times, in so much that the Governour *Pizarro* sent Captain *Francis de Chavez* against them, who made War in a dreadful Manner, burning and impaling a great Number of them. Much about that Time, or very little before, happened the General Insurrection of most of the Provinces, when the *Indians* between *Cuzco* and *Quito* flew above *Joan Spaniards*, putting such as they could take alive to cruel Deaths. Their Fury is much to be dreaded when they prevail, and they alledg'd they fought for their Liberty, and to be deliver'd from the Hardships they lay under, as the *Spaniards* did for the Sovereignty over them and their Lands.

There are rich Gold and Silver Mines in this Province of the *Canchucos*. Sixteen Leagues beyond it is that of *Pisacambá*; and 8 Leagues from the last that of *Guaraz*, among craggy Mountains, and it is very remarkable to see how curiously the great Road is carry'd along them, being broad, and smooth, along the Sides, the solid Rock being cut away in many Places to make Levels, and Stairs. These *Indians* are also of a middle Stature, very laborious, inclin'd to dig Silver, whereof they us'd to pay Tribute to the *Ingas*. Among the other ancient Structures there is a large Fort, being a Sort of Square, 140 Paces in Length, and something more in Breadth, with Bodies and Faces of Men carv'd in several Parts, all exquisitely well done. Some of the *Indians* say, the *Ingas* caus'd it to be built in Memory of a Victory obtain'd, and for a Fortress to support their Allies. Others positively deny it, and tell us, that long before the *Ingas* reign'd

Pisco-  
lamba, &  
Guaraz  
Province.



reign'd, there was a gigantick Race of Men in that Country, as big as those Figures represent, who were all destroy'd by the Wars and Length of Time, so that no Memory of them remain'd but these Stones.

Beyond this Province is that of *Pincos*, near a River, on which there are Peers to lay over the Bridge they make to pass it. The Natives here are of a good Size, and genteel Men to look to, for *Indians*. Farther on is the great and stately Palace of *Guannco*, the chiefest of all the Structures from thence to *Caxamalca*, and of many more.

*Pincos  
Province.*

Next is the Province of *Bombon*, strong by Nature and the Natives so Warlike, that they say the *Incas* could never subdue them by Force; but they were brought to submit by fair Means. Here is a Lake about 10 Leagues in Compass, in a plain and cold Country, at some Distance from the Mountain, and round it were the *Indian* Towns, with large Trenches and other Fortifications about them. There are some Islands, and Rocks in it, where the Natives, in Time of War, secure themselves from their Enemies. Some believe the Water that runs from this Lake is the Original of the famous River of Plate, because it is grown to a mighty Stream in the Vale of *Xauxa*, and afterwards join'd by the Rivers *Parcos*, *Bilcas*, *Abancay*, *Apurima*, *Yucay*, and others, to the Eastward, unknown to us. The Natives here formerly had much Cattle, which tho' decreas'd by the Wars, yet there are great Flocks of the wild Sort on the Hills, and Deserts, little *Indian* Wheat grows, because the Country is too cold, as has been said.

*Bombon  
Province.*

Ten Leagues farther is the Province of *Tarama*, no less Warlike than the other, and a much better Climate, which is the Reason it produces Plenty of *Indian* and *European* Wheat, and all Sorts of the Country Fruit. To pass by other things wherein they resemble their Neighbours, when any Couple is to be Marry'd, all the Neighbours meet, and fall a drinking of their Liqueur, then the Bride and Bridegroom come together, and after kissing one another on the Cheeks, and some other Ceremonies, the Wedding is concluded. When the great Men dy'd, they were bury'd as has been said of others, and their

*Tarama  
Province.*

Wives



Wives that remain'd alive, were shorn, put on black Hoods, and daub'd their Faces with a black Compositi- on they made; in which Widow Habit they were to continue a Year, at the End whereof they might Marry again, but not sooner. They had solemn Festivals in the Year, and were very strict in observing their Fasts, with- out eating Flesh, or Salt, or lying with their Wives. They desir'd the most religious among them all to fast a whole Year for the Health and Prosperity of them all, which being perform'd, they met about Harvest Time, and spent some Days and Nights in eating and drinking. Sodomy was hateful among them, tho' perhaps formerly us'd by the People of *Guaylas*, because the others to this Day use an Expression, or Proverb by way of Contempt, or to affront any body, saying in their Language, *As far as Guaylas*; signifying with us, *May you be pursu'd by the People of Guaylas*; that is, may you fall into the Hands of *Sodomites*.

## CHAP. LXXV.

## Of the Vale of Xauxa.

Xauxa  
Vale.

THIS Vale is about 14 Leagues in Length, and four or five in Breadth, in some Places more, in others less, the River mention'd in the last Chapter running through it and was formerly so Populous, that the *Spaniards* reckon it contain'd 30000 *Indians*, when they came into it, I question whether there be 10000 at present. They were divided into three Parties, yet all of them call'd *Guancas*. They say they were so order'd in the Days of *Guaynacapa*, or his Father, who divided their Lands, so one Part is call'd *Xauxa*, the second *Maricabilca*, and the third *Laxapalanga*. There were Houses of the *Incas* in each of them, but the chiefest is the Fort call'd *Xauxa*, be- ing very strong and curious, within an Inclosure, where there was also a House of *Mamaconas*, and a Temple of the Sun, and Abundance of Workmen, who made Vessels of Gold, and Silver for the Temple, and the *Inga*, in whose Ser- vice



vice above 8000 Men were there employ'd. All the Buildings were of Stone cover'd with mighty Beams, and long Straw over them.

These *Indians* tell a comical Story concerning their Original, which is, That they are descended from a Man, whose Name I have forgot, and a Woman call'd *Urochombe*, who both of them came out of a Spring, call'd *Guaribilca*. These two bred so fast, that all the *Guancas* came of them. In Memory whereof they say, their Ancestors built a great high Wall, and near it a Temple, where they came to pay their Worship. They own'd an universal Creator of all things, whom they call *Ticebiracocha*, and believ'd the Immortality of the Soul. Their Towns were divided into Quarters, built with Stone, like the Forts, and resembling small Towers, wide at the Bottom, and narrow at the Top. Formerly they were all free Districts, and made War one upon another; but when subdu'd by the *Ingas*, apply'd themselves to Husbandry, and bred much Cattle, wearing longer Garments than they had done before. About their Heads they have woollen Ferrets, four Fingers broad, for their distinctive Mark; fought formerly with Slings, Darts and Spears, and had built a Temple call'd *Guaribilca*, near the Spring above mention'd. I saw it, and by it were three or four Trees, call'd *Molles*, like large Walnut Trees, which they reckoned sacred, and by them a Seat for the great Men, who came to offer Sacrifice, whence they descended on broad Stones, to an Enclosure, in which the Temple stood. There were Porters at the Gate to guard it, and Stairs went down to the aforesaid Spring, where stands a great ancient Triangular Wall, within it was a Plain, where they say, the Devil they ador'd resided, and us'd to speak to some of them.

Ridiculous  
Indian  
Story

These *Indians* add, they were told by their Forefathers, that a great Multitude of Devils once appear'd in that Place, who did much Harm among the Natives, frightening them with hideous Figures; but that 5 Suns were seen in the Sky, the Sight and Brightness whereof so daunted those Devils that they vanish'd; howling and shrieking; and the Demon *Guaribilca*, who resided in that Place was never seen again, all that Mansion of his being burnt. However, tho'



the *Ingas* built a Temple of the Sun, they did not give over sacrificing to *Guaribilca*; but now both Places are ruin'd, and overgrown with Briers. For when the Governour *Don Francisco Pizarro* came into this Vale, the *Indians*, say, the Bishop *Father Vincent de Valverde* broke down all the Idols; since which Time they never heard more of the Devil. I went to see this Temple, with *Don Christopher*, Son to Master *Alaya*, who shew'd me this Piece of Antiquity, and now the *Indians* are all Christians. This Vale of *Xauxa* is enclos'd with snowy Mountains, among which there are many Vales, where the *Guanacas* sow their Grain. The City of *Lima* was founded in this Place, before they remov'd it to that where it now stands; and much Gold, and Silver has been found here.

## C H A P. LXXVI.

*Of the Country between Xauxa and Guamanga.*

*Acos Territory.*

FROM this Vale of *Xauxa* to the City of *Victoria de Guamanga* I reckon 30 Leagues. Travelling along the great Road, we pass by some Eminences hanging over the Vale, on which there are very ancient Structures all gone to Ruin. Thence we proceed to the Territory of *Acos*, near a Bog full of Bushes. The Natives live clear from the Road, among craggy Mountains lying to the Eastward, of whom there is nothing to be said particular, being like the others spoken of.

*Pico Apartments.*

From *Acos* the Road leads to the *Inga* Apartments of *Pico*, along a Ridge, till it goes down the Sides of the Hills, and tho' the Cragginess of them makes it appear difficult, it is so broad, and well levell'd that a Man would almost think he is travelling on a Plain. Thus it goes down to the River that runs through *Xauxa*, over which there is a Bridge, and the Pass is call'd *Angoyaco*. Near the Bridge there are white Craggs, whence gushes a Spring of Brackish Water. At this Pass of *Angoyaco* there were Buildings of the *Ingas*, and an Enclosure of Stone, in which



which there was a Bath of the Water flowing there naturally hot, and fit for that use, to which the *Ingas* were much addicted, and all the *Indians* of those Parts, both Men and Women wash'd themselves every Day. Next the River this Place is in the Nature of a small Vale, full of the Trees they call *Molles*, and several other Sorts.

Farther on is the Town of *Picoy*, after passing another River, which has also a Bridge because it is very rapid in Winter. From *Picoy*, we go to the Apartments of *Parcos*, built on the Top of a Mountain. The *Indians* live on high craggy Mountains on both Sides of it, among whom the *Spaniards* travelling to and fro are entertain'd. Short of *Parcos*, in a little Desert is a Place they call *Pucara*, signifying, a Strong thing, where there was a Palace, and Temple of the Sun, and several Provinces resorted thither with their Tribute. Here is such a Multitude of Stones, so dispos'd by Nature, that at a Distance they look like a City, or Castles with many Towers; for which Reason the *Indians* seem to have given it a proper Name. Among these Rocks and Craggs, there is one near a small River, very wonderful to behold, considering its Bulk and Grandeur. I saw, and lay on it one Night, and do take it to be 200 Cubits high, and above 200 about, at the very Top. Did it stand in a convenient Place, an impregnable Fort might be easily made of it. Another thing remarkable in this Vast Rock is, that there are so many Cavities about it as will contain above 100 Men, and some Horses. All these ways are full of Caves, where Men and Beasts may shelter themselves against Rain and Snow. The Natives of this Country we are pass'd, have their Habitations among great Mountains, most of the Tops whereof are generally cover'd with Snow, and they sow their Corn in close warm Spots, like Vales, that are shelter'd by the Hills, on many of which there are great Veins of Silver.

From *Parcos* the Road goes down a Hill, to a River, bearing the same Name as the Apartments, over which there is a Bridge built upon great Stone Piles. On this Mountain of *Parcos* the Battle was fought between the *Indians* and Captain *Margovejo de Quinones*; and here *Gonzalo Pizarro* put to Death Captain *Gaspar Rodriguez de Campo Redondo*. Beyond this River of *Parcos* is the A-

*Picoy*  
Town.

*Parcos A-*  
*partments.*



partment of *Assangaro*, whence the Road leads to the City of *St. Juan de la Victoria de Guamanga*.

CHAP. LXXVII.

Of the City of *Guamanga*.

Wars with  
Mango  
Inga.

AFTER the bloody War there was at *Cuzco* between the Indians, and the Spaniards, King *Mango Inga Tupaque*, finding himself quite broken and that there was no Possibility of recovering the City of *Cuzco*, resolv'd to retire to the Provinces of *Viticos* lying farther up the Country, beyond the Ridge of the great Mountains *Andes*. Captain *Roderick Orgonez* had first given him a Defeat, and rescu'd Captain *Ruy Diaz*, whom the *Inga* had kept Prisoner for some Time. *Mango Inga* being thus resolv'd, many of the *Orejonos* of *Cuzco*, who were the Nobility of that City, thought fit to follow him. Being come to *Viticos*, with a mighty Treasure he had gather'd from several Parts, and his Wives and Retinue, he settled in the strongest Place, whence his Men made frequent Excursions into the peaceable Parts, doing all the Harm they could to the Spaniards, whom they look'd upon as their Mortal Enemies, as having oblig'd them to quit their Dominion and Native Country. These things *Mango Inga* and his Followers gave out in all Parts, where they went to plunder: Now there being no Spanish City built in these Parts, but all the Natives divided among the Inhabitants of *Cuzco* and *Lima*, *Mango Inga's* Indians had the Opportunity of doing much Mischief, killing and robbing many Spaniards, and Indians their Confederates. This mov'd *Don Francisco Pizarro* to send out Forces against him. The Factor *Yllan Suarez de Caravajal* Marching from *Cuzco* by his Orders, sent Captain *Villadiego*, with a Party to scour the Country, hearing that *Mango Inga* was not far from them. These Men, tho' they had no Horse, which are the main Strength against the Indians, relying on their own Courage, and egg'd on by Covetousness, hoping to take the

*Inga*



*Inga*, and with him Part of his Treasure, ventur'd to climb a high Mountain, and got to the Top of it so tir'd, and spent, that *Mango Inga*, having Intelligence of them, fell on with little above 80 *Indians*, the *Spaniards* being 28, or 30, and kill'd Captain *Villadiego*, and all the rest, except 2, or 3, who with the Assistance of some *Indians* that were their Friends return'd to the Factor.

This News being brought to *Pizarro*, he march'd out of *Cuzco* very speedily, sending Parties after *Mango Inga*; but to no Effect, for he retir'd, with the Heads of the Christians to his Station at *Viticos*, till afterwards Captain *Gonzalo Pizarro* gave him several defeats overthrew many of his Works, and gain'd some Bridges. The Harm done by the revolted *Indians* being very great, *Pizarro* with the Advice of grave Men, and the Kings Officers, resolv'd to build a City in the mid way between *Cuzco* and *Lima*, for the Security of Travellers, and it was first call'd *St. Juan de la Frontera*, till afterwards the Viceroy *Vaca de Castro* having gain'd a Victory over the People of *Chile*, chang'd the Name to *la Victoria*. All the Provinces from the *Andes* to the South Sea, were before subject to the Cities of *Cuzco* and *Lima*, and the *Indians* divided among the Inhabitants of them. The Governour *Pizarro* having now resolv'd to found this City, he requir'd the Inhabitants of both to come, and settle in this New One, or else they should lose the Title they had to the *Indians* in those Parts, so that the Limits of *Lima* should only extend to the Province of *Xauxa*, and those of *Cuzco* to *Andaguaylas*.

*Don Francisco Pizarro* first founded this City, in the Year 1539 at an Indian Town call'd *Guamanga*, from which it had the Name, and lay near the Mountains *Andes*; but it was afterwards remov'd to the Place where it now stands, being a Plain, by a little Ridge of Hills, to the Southward. There was another Plain half a League off, which might have been more convenient for the Inhabitants, but that it wanted Water; and by the City, where it now stands, runs a small Brook, which affords it very good to drink. The Houses are the best and

Guaman-  
ga City.



Ruins of  
mighty  
Structures.

and largest of any in *Peru*, all of Stone and Brick, Til'd, with Towers. The Market Place is plain and spacious, the Situation extraordinary wholesome, being neither hot nor cold, but very temperate, and neither the Sun, Air, nor Dews hurtful. The *Spaniards* have their Farms, where they keep Cattle in the Vales, and on the Rivers about the City. The greatest River is call'd *Vinaque*, where are the Ruins of very ancient stately Structures, which seem to be of a very long standing. The Neighbouring *Indians* being ask'd, who built those old Piles, answer it was done by other white Bearded People like us, who they say, came thither long before the *Ingas* reign'd, and settled their Habitations. I am of Opinion that this, and some others Structures in this Kingdom, are not of that Sort the *Ingas* erected; for this was Square, and theirs long and narrow. It is also reported, that an Inscription was found upon one of the Stones of this building, which I do not affirm, tho' I do not question but that some People capable of doing such things might formerly come thither.

About the River *Vinaque*, and in other Places about the City there grows Abundance of Corn, whereof they make as good Bread as any in *Spain*; Vines and all other things brought from *Spain* thrive, there is Plenty of all *Indian* Fruits, and more Pigeons than ever I saw in any other Part of the *Indies*. In Summer there is some want of Grass for Horses, which the *Indians* supply, yet no Cattle here ever eats Straw. There are very good outlets about the City, tho' the Briars and Brambles are so thick in some Places, that Travellers either a foot, or a horseback must mind how they go.

CHAP.



## C H A P. LXXVIII.

*Of the Indians about Guamanga, and of the Province of Bilcas.*

THE *Indians* in this Part are still very Numerous, tho' decreas'd by the Wars, and were most of them *Mitimaes*, that is transplanted by the *Ingas* from other Parts, some of them *Orejones*, but not of the Noblest of *Cuzco*. To the Eastward of the City are the Mountains *Andes*, and the South Sea to the Westward. I have already mention'd, what *Indians* lye along the great Road, the rest have a fruitful Soil, are clad, and like the others, keeping their Places of Worship very private, where they sacrific'd and perform'd other Superstitions. They were so resolute and warlike, that the *Ingas* found much Difficulty in subduing them, for they tell us, that in the reign of *Inga Yupangue*, after the *Soras* and *Lucanes* sturdy People in the Territory of this same City were defeated, a great Number of *Indians* fortify'd themselves on a Strong Rock, where they did Wonders in Defence of their Liberty, in suffering Hunger, and other Hardships. On the other Hand, the *Inga Yupangue*, being ambitious of Sovereignty, and fearing to lose Reputation, kept them block'd up, and in great Streights above two Years; at the End whereof, after the utmost Efforts, they submitted to him. When *Gonzalo Pizarro* rebell'd the principal Inhabitants of this City of *Guamanga*, having taken up Arms for the King, went to secure themselves upon this Rock, where they say they saw some Memorials of what the *Indians* report.

Resolute  
Indians.

From the City of *Guamanga* to that of *Cuzco* is about 60 Leagues. In the way are the Hills and Plain of *Chupas*, where the bloody Battle was fought, between the Governour *Vaca de Castro*, and *Don Diego de Almagro* the Younger. Farther on along the great Road, is the Structure of *Bilcas*, 11 Leagues from *Guamanga*, which the Natives say was the Center of the Dominion of the *Ingas*;

Chupas  
Hills and  
Plain.

Bilcas  
Structure.

for



Notable  
Place of  
Worship.

for they tell us, it is as far from *Quito* to *Bilcas*, as from *Bilcas* to *Chile*; and some *Spaniards* who have travell'd it, affirm the same. *Inga Yupangue* built these Apartments, if we may believe the *Indians*, and his Successors enlarg'd them. The Temple of the Sun was large and very curious. Near the Structure, on the Top of the Mountain is an Eminency rising above the rest, which they always kept very clean. On the East Side of this Plain, was a Stone Chappel, or Place of Worship, belonging to the *Caciques*, enclos'd with a little Wall, whence a small Terrace jutt'd out six foot wide, on which other enclosures were founded, till at the End was the Spot, where the Lord plac'd himself to pray, made of one Piece, so large that it is eleven foot in Length, and 7 in Breadth, and in it two Seats for the aforesaid Purpose. This Stone, they say, us'd to be cover'd with Gold and Jewels, adorning the Place they held in such Veneration. Another large Stone like a Font, is now in the midst of the Square, on which they tell us, the Beasts and Young Children were sacrific'd, and their Blood offer'd to the Gods. Some Treasure has been found by the *Spaniards* on the aforesaid Terrace. Behind it stood the Palace of *Topaynga Yupangue*, with other Apartments, and great Magazines. There are still, near a small Hill above 700 Houses, which serv'd to lay up Provisions. In the midst of the Square was another Seat, like a Stage, where the *Cacique* sat to see the usual Dancing and Sports. The Temple of the Sun, the Stones whereof were curiously join'd, had two spacious Fronts, with two Stone Stairecases going up to them, of about 30 Steps each; and within it were Lodgings for the Priests, and those who look'd after the *Mamaconas*. The *Orejones*, and other *Indians* say the Figure of the Sun was of great Value, that there was much Treasure dedicated to it and bury'd, and that above 40000 *Indians* serv'd these Structures in their Turns. Forty Porters were appointed to keep the Gates. Across the Square ran a curious Trench, very Artificially Drawn, and the great Men had private Baths in it, for themselves, and their Wives. There is nothing of all this now to be seen, but the Foundation, bare Walls, some of the



the Enclosures, and the Stairs of the Temple, all overrun with Grass, and most of the Magazines fallen down.

The Road runs on from hence to *Uramarca*, 7 Leagues farther towards *Cuzco*, and in the way travellers cross the broad River call'd *Bilcas*, which is near these Structures. On each Side of the River is a large Pillar of Stone, strong and with deep Foundations, to lay the Bridge over, which consists of Cables made of Withes, in the Nature of the Ropes they use in *Spain* for Wells. These Bridges, when laid, are so firm, that Horses may gallop over them, as if they were of Stone. This Bridge I went over, and it was 166 Paces in Length. About the Source of this River is the fertile Province of the *Soras*, inhabited by a Warlike People. They and the *Lutanes* us'd the same Tongue, went clad, and had much Cattle, and there were Gold and Silver Mines in both of them. The *Ingas* valu'd them so much, that they reckoned their Provinces their Peculiar Patrimony, and the Sons of the prime Men resided at the Court of *Cuzco*. The Road goes on to *Uramarca*, a Town of *Mitimaes*, or *Indians* transplanted from other Parts, most of the Natives having perish'd during the Wars with the *Ingas*.

*Wonderful  
Bridges.*

#### CHAP. LXXIX.

*Of the Province of Andabaylas, the River Apurima, the Vale of Xaquixaguana, and great Road as far as Cuzco.*

WHEN I came into the Province of *Andabaylas* a noble *Indian* call'd *Basco* was Lord of it, and the Natives are call'd *Chancas*, who wear Cotton Tunicks, and Mantles. They were formerly so brave, as we are inform'd, that they not only made Conquests abroad, but even laid Siege to the City of *Cuzco*, till at last overthrown by the Valour of the *Inga Yupangue*. The

*Chancas  
Indians.*

Cc

renowned



Fabulous  
Original.

renowned Commander *Inca*, so famous in these Parts for his Bravery, was a Native of this Country; of whom we said before, that disdaining to submit to the *Incas* he went up the Inland, and settled on the Banks of a Lake. I enquir'd of these *Chancas* about their Original, who told me such another Fable, as that above of *Xauxa*, saying, their Ancestors came on a sudden out of a small Pool call'd *Soclocacha*, whence they extended their Conquests to a Place they call *Chuquibamba*, where they settled. Some Years after they made War upon the *Quichnas*, a very ancient Nation, then possess'd of this Province of *Andabaylas*, which they subdu'd, and remain'd possess'd of it to this Day. They held the Lake they pretended to have come out of as sacred, and it was their principal Place of Worship, where they offer'd Sacrifice. Their Customs were like those before mention'd, and are now Christians. They all wore their Hair long, breaded very small, and about their Heads small wollen Twists hanging down under their Chins. The Province is long, full of Tame Cattle, and the wild is innumerable; Provisions and Fruit abound in it. We were here a long Time, with the President *Gasca*, when he went to punish the Rebel *Sonzalo Pizarro*, and these *Indians* suffer'd much by the unreasonableness of the *Spaniards*, the good *Cacique* being very industrious in supplying them.

Abancay  
River.

From this Province of *Andabaylas*, by the *Spaniards* generally call'd *Andaguaylas*, we go to the River *Abancay*, which is 9 Leagues nearer to *Cuzco*, and on its Banks there are strong Stone Pillars, holding a Bridge like the last spoken of. The Course of it forms a small but fruitful Vale among the Mountains. By this River *Don Diego de Almagro* routed and took Captain *Alonso de Alvarado*, who commanded for the Governour *Don Francisco Pizarro*.

Apurima  
River.

Eight Leagues from this River *Abancay* is that of *Apurima*, the greatest from *Caxamalca* to the Southward. The Road is well carry'd along the Sides of the Hills, which must cost them that did it vast Labour, in breaking the Rocks, and levelling of it, especially where it comes down to the River, being so steep, and difficult, that some Horses, loaded with Gold and Silver have fallen down it, and been lost past retrieving. When



I return'd to *Lima*, after we had routed *Gonzalo Pizarro*, some Soldiers of us cross'd this River without any Bridge, because it was then Broken. Every one of us singly was put into a Basket and drawn over upon a Cable made fast to the Pillars aforesaid on both Sides, for above 50 Fathom Distance. Beyond the River is the Place where the *Ingas* had their Apartments, and an Oracle, where the *Indians* say the Devil gave Answers out of the Trunk of a Tree, near which they bury'd Gold, and offer'd Sacrifice.

From this River *Apurima* the way proceeds to the Apartments of *Limatambo*, and beyond the Mountain *Bilcaconga*, where *Don Diego de Almagro* had a Fight with the *Indians*, before he got to *Cuzco*, is the Vale of *Xaquixaguana*, Plain, and encompass'd with Hills, but small. At the Entrance into it is the Place where *Gonzalo Pizarro*, was routed and executed, with others of his Followers, by the Licenciado *Peter de la Gasca*, the King's President. Here was a stately rich Palace, to which the Kings of *Cuzco* us'd to repair for their Diversion. In this Place also *Don Francisco Pizarro* order'd *Chalicuchima*, *Atabalipa's* General to be burnt. From this Vale to the City of *Cuzco*, is 5 Leagues, the great Road crossing it. The Water of a River that rises hard by makes a quaking Bog, which would be almost impassable, had not the *Ingas* made a broad and firm Causeway over it, with Walls on both Sides, so strong, that it will last many Years. From the Causeway the Road runs along small Hills, and the Sides of them as far as the City of *Cuzco*.

*Limatambo*  
*Stru*  
*ture, and*  
*Bilcaconga*  
*Mountain.*

*Xaquixaguana*  
*Vale*



## CHAP. LXXX.

## Of the great City of Cuzco.

THE City of *Cuzco* is seated on a very uneven Ground, encompass'd with Mountains on all Sides, and between two small Brooks, one of which now runs through it, because the Buildings have been extended beyond it. On the East Side of it is a Vale, beginning at the City, so that the Water of the two Brooks run to the Westward. In this Vale, by reason of its extraordinary Coldness, there are no Fruit Trees, except some *Molles*. On the nearest, and highest Hill to the Northward of the City is a Fortrefs, which was once a stately structure, for Bigness and Strength, and tho' now ruin'd, still shows what it was, the mighty Foundations being still visible, and some of the principal Towers standing. To the Northward, and Eastward, are the Provinces of *Andesuyo*, being the Woods and Mountains of the *Andes*, and the great one of *Chinchafuyo*, being the Lands towards *Quito*. On the South Side are the Provinces of *Collao*, and *Condesuyo*; the first of them to the South East, and the latter to the South West.

Cuzco  
City.

One Part of the City was call'd *Hanancuzco*, and the other *Orencuzco*, in which the noblest Inhabitants liv'd, and where there were some very ancient Families. On another Side was the Hill of *Carmenga*, where there were little Towers at certain Distances, which serv'd to shew the Motion of the Sun, which they valu'd themselves much upon. In the middle near the Hills, where the greatest Part of the Town stood was an indiffernt large Square; said to have been formerly a Bog, or Lake, and made good, and levell'd as it is with Stone and other Materials, by the first Founders. From this Square were deriv'd four great Roads. That they call'd *Chinchafuyo* led to the Plains, and all the Hilly Country as far as the Provinces of *Quito* and *Pasto*. The second Nam'd *Condesuyo* goes to the Provinces that are subject to.



THE CITY OF  
CUSCO  
CAPITAL OF PERU









to this City, and that of *Arequipa*; the third being *Andesuyo*, to the Provinces along the Sides of the Mountains *Andes*, and some Territories beyond them; and the last, which is *Collasuyo*, to the Lands extending to *Chile*. Thus as *Spain* was divided by the Ancients into Provinces, so these *Indians* distinguish'd their vast Empire by Roads. Over the River that runs through the City there are Bridges. No regular City nobly adorn'd was found in the Kingdom of *Peru*, but only *Cuzco*, which, as has been said, was the Metropolis and Court of the *Ingas*. The other Provinces consisted of scatter'd Dwellings, and what Towns there were had no Form, or any thing commendable.

*Cuzco* was regular and stately, being doubtless founded by very understanding People. It had great Streets, tho' narrow, and the Houses of dry Stone, so curiously join'd, that it is a great Addition to the Antiquity of the Structure, such mighty Stones being so neatly put together. All the rest was Timber, Thatch and Terrass, for there was no Sign of Tiles, Bricks, or Lime. The *Ingas* had Apartments in several Parts of the City, where every Successor in the Empire kept Entertainments. Here also was the famous, and magnificent Temple of the Sun, call'd *Curicanche*, the richest in Gold and Silver of any in the World. Most of the City was inhabited by *Mitimaes*, who were govern'd by singular Laws and Statutes, after their Manner, and known to all Men, both as to civil and religious Affairs. It was the wealthiest Place we know of in the *West Indies*, immense Treasures having been there long heap'd up by those mighty Princes, and no Gold or Silver once brought in was to be carry'd out again, on Pain of Death. The Sons of the prime Men came in their Turns from all the Provinces of the Empire to reside some Time at Court, with all their Retinue. There was a great Number of Goldsmiths and Gilders, who work'd for the *Ingas*. In the principal Temple resided their high Priest, whom they call'd *Vilaoma*. At present here are very good Houses, with Turrets, but thatch'd with Straw. The Place, tho' cold, is healthy, best furnish'd with Necessaries of any in the Kingdom, and where most *Estated Spaniards* reside. *Mangocapa* the first *Inga* King was the Founder

Temple of  
the Sun.



Founder of it, and after ten other Sovereigns his Successors had kept their Court there, it was rebuilt by Don Francisco Pizarro, the Spanish Governour in the Year 1534.

This being the prime Seat of the Empire, the *Indians* at certain Times of the Year, came from all the Provinces, to build the Houses, cleanse the Streets, and do whatsoever else was enjoin'd them. On both Sides near it there are many great Apartments, and Magazines like the others in the Kingdom, all of them only differing in Size, and Strength; and the *Ingas* being so wealthy some Structures gilt, and others adorn'd with Plates of Gold. Not far from the City is a great Hill, call'd *Guanacaure*, anciently held sacred, and accordingly they there sacrific'd human Blood, and Abundance of Sheep and Lambs. The City being full of Strangers resorting from the Provinces of *Chile*, *Pasto*, *Cannares*, *Chachapoyas*, *Guanacas*, *Collas*, &c. every Race of them was by it self, in particular Places, assign'd by the Governments. They all observ'd their own Customs, and wore their several Habits, and tho' there were 100000 Men together, they were all known by the distinctive Marks on their Heads.

In several Parts of the City there are great Structures under Ground, and still, very deep in it, they find some great Stones, Pipes, and Pieces of Gold they us'd to bury, whereof very much has not been yet found. Round about there are many Temperate Vales, producing much Fruit, which is sold in the City: as also Plenty of Wheat, besides *Spanish* Fruit Trees. The River that runs through the City drives Mills, and four Leagues from it are still to be seen the Quarries where they dug the Stones for their Buildings, and very remarkable. The City has plentiful Breeds of Hens, and as good Capons, as any in *Europe*, as also good *European* Garden Stuff; and in the Vales there are Herds of Cows, Goats and other Cattle, both of our Sort, and the *Indian*.



## CHAP. LXXXI.

*Of the Vale of Yucay, and Province of Condesuyo.*

**A** Bout 4 Leagues from *Cuzco* is the beautiful Vale of *Yucay*, so seated among the high Mountains, that their Shelter renders it healthy and pleasant, for it is neither too hot, nor too cold, insomuch that the Inhabitants, and Council of *Cuzco* have had thoughts of removing the City thither; which will never be done because the Buildings are so great, that it will be too chargeable, and troublesome; besides that it would not be allow'd of for the Antiquity of the City. This Vale as well as that of *Bilcas* bears Vines, and all Sorts of Fruit, and delightful Trees; yet this seems to exceed all the rest, for the *Indians* resorted to it for their Diversion, and particularly *Uracoche Inga*, Grandfather to *Tapaynga Tupangue*. All about it are Ruins of great Structures, particularly those at *Tambo*, three Leagues down in the Vale, between two great Hills, near a Break, through which a Brook runs. Tho' the Vale is so temperate as has been said, the Hills are cover'd with Snow the greatest Part of the Year. Here the *Ingas* had one of the strongest Forts in all their Dominions, seated on Rocks, which a few Men could defend against a mighty Army. Some of the Rocks, about it were perpendicular, and consequently render'd the Place impregnable, there being several Stages below, one above another, that look like Walls, on the Breadth whereof they sow'd as much Corn as they had Occasion for. Among these Rocks are still to be seen some Figures of Lions, and other Beasts, as also of Men, with Weapons like Halbards, in their Hands, as if they guarded the Passes, all of them curiously carv'd. The Buildings were very great, and they say there were mighty Treasures in them, before the *Spaniards* subdu'd the Country. Some of the Stones in these Structures are so large, that they requir'd much Strength of Men, and no less Art to bring and place them where they are. It is confidently

Yucay Vale.

Fort.

ly



ly reported, that in this, and other *Tambos*, for this Name they gave to such Structures, there was melted Gold us'd instead of Cement, [*This must be as we use Lead for cramping of Stones*] and that the Governour *Pizarro* had much of it. The *Spaniards* say, *Ferdinand Pizarro*, and *Don Diego de Almagro* the Younger took much Gold from *Pacaritambo*, at several Times, I cannot question the Truth hereof, when I call to mind the great Treasure that was seen at *Sevil* carry'd thither from *Caxamalca*, where that immense Mass of Wealth promis'd the *Spaniards* by *Atabalipa* was gather'd, and most of it brought from *Cuzco*; and yet this was inconsiderable to what was afterwards found, and distributed among them, and all together much inferior to what the *Indians* convey'd away, and could never be heard of. Had the fine Cloth that was then lost, and despis'd been preserv'd, the Value of it would have been greater than I dare to speak of.

This Province of *Condesuyo* comprehends the *Indians* they call *Chumbibilcas*, the *Vuinas*, those of *Pomatambo*, and several other Nations. Some of them were Warlike, and had their Dwellings among excessive high Mountains, where they had infinite Multitudes of Tame and Wild Cattle, and their Houses were all of Stone, cover'd with Straw. Much Gold has been found in the Rivers that run among the *Aymaraes*. At *Pomatambo*, and in some other Parts of the Kingdom there is curious Tapistry made, the Wool being very fine, and the Colours so lively, that they exceed those of other Nations. There are many Rivers in this Province of *Condesuyo*, over some of which they have Bridges of Ropes, made like those already mention'd. It yields much Fruit, and other Trees, and there are Deer, and Partridges, and Hawks to kill them.



## CHAP. LXXXII.

Of the Mountains Andes, and the Indians living on them.

THIS Ridge of Mountains call'd *Andes*, is one of the greatest in the World, for it commences at the Streights of *Magellan*, and runs through all *Peru*, and several other Provinces. It is very thick of high Clifts some of them cover'd with Snow, others belching out Fire. There is much Difficulty, in passing it, by Reason of the Thickness of the Woods, and because it rains there most of the Year, and is so close and dark, that there is no stirring without special Care, for the Roots of the Trees rise above the Ground, every where, so that it is more troublesome making way for Horses to pass. There is a Tradition among the *Orejones* of *Cuzco*, that *Topaynga Yupangue* went over this Mountain, with a mighty Army, and found much Difficulty in subduing several Nations, that dwelt on it. At the foot of it towards the the South Sea the Natives were civiliz'd, clad and submissive to the Laws of the *Incas*; but on the other Side to the Eastward the People are more rude, and brutal, but bring up Abundance of *Coca*, which is an Herb the *Indians* value very much, whereof I shall speak in the next Chapter. On these High Mountains there are Abundance of wild Creatures, as Bears, Lions, Tigers, Dantas, Boats, Fine Monkeys call'd *Gatos Pintados*, &c. Some *Spaniards* have seen Snakes there, as big as large Beams, and tho' so frightful to behold, they do no manner of Harm, in so much, that a Man may sit down upon them without Danger. Being at *Cuzco*, and discoursing with the *Indians* about these Snakes, they told me what I am going to relate, as a certain Truth, and is, That in the Days of the *Inga Yupangue*, Son to *Viracocha Inga*, some of his Commanders were sent by him, with a great Number of Men, to scour the *Andes*, and subdue all the *Indians* they could. That when they were far on the

D d Mountains,



Mountains, those Snakes destroy'd most of those Men, which prov'd so great a Loss, that the *Inga*, was much concern'd at it. An old Witch hearing of it, desir'd him to let her go to the *Andes*, and she would so stupify the Snakes, that they should never more do Harm. Leave being granted, she went to the Place, where the Mischief had been done, and by her Spels and Charms took away all their Fierceness and made them so tame, and stupid, as they now are. This is likely a Fiction of theirs, but it is certain, that tho' so large, these Snakes are not hurtful.

Barbarous  
People.

Some Parts of the *Andes*, where the *Ingas* had Apartments, and Magazines were very populous; and the Soil Fruitful, producing *Maiz*, *Tuca*, and other Roots and Fruits; besides those Sorts the *Spaniards* have carry'd out of *Europe*. In the most inaccessible Part of these Mountains, they say, there are People so Barbarous, that they have neither Houses nor Cloaths; but live wandering about like Brutes, killing Birds and Beasts with their Arrows to eat. That they have no Lords or Commanders; but meet accidentally in Caves and hollow Trees. They add there are also great Female Baboons, but I have not seen them, with which those Men have carnal Copulation; some whereof they affirm bring forth Monsters, with Heads and privy Members like Men, and Feet and Paws like Monkeys. These Men, they tell us are small body'd, of a monstrous Shape and hairy; having no Language, but rather a Sort of Houl. I do not vouch this for a certain Truth, but am apt to believe it may be possible, since we know there have been Men so beastly as to leave Women, to mix with Mares and other Beasts.

Los Charcas  
Province.

In the Year 1549 I went to the Province of *los Charcas*, to take a View of the Towns and Provinces there, having Letters of Recommendation from the President *Gasca* to the *Corregidores*, or Prime Magistrates of all Places, for them to be assisting to me, that I might enquire into all that was remarkable in those Parts. A Gentleman of *Malaga*, whose Name was *Innigo Lopez de Nunciba*, and I happen'd to lye one Night together by the Way in a Tent, where a *Spaniard*, that accidentally was present told us, that he had himself seen one of the Monsters.



sters above describ'd, dead on the Mountain. Besides *John de Varagas*, an Inhabitant of the City *la Paz* assur'd me, that the *Indians* at *Guanuco* told him they hear'd the howling of these Baboons, or Devils. This is what they report of these wretched Creatures, and I have been credibly inform'd, that *Francis de Almendras*, of the Town of *La Plata*, took an *Indian* Woman coupling with a Dog, and caus'd her to be burnt. Besides I was told by *Lope de Mendieta*, *John Ortiz de Zarate*, and other Townsmen of *La Plata*, they had it from some of their *Indians*, that a Woman in the Province of *Aulaga* was deliver'd of three or four Monsters she had by a Dog, but they soon dy'd.

## CHAP. LXXXIII.

*Of the Herb Coca, and of the Country between Cuzco, and the City La Paz.*

I Have obser'd in all Parts of the *West Indies*, where I have been, that the Natives delight in holding Herbs, Roots, or Twigs of Trees in their Mouths. Thus in the Territory of *Antiocha* they use a small Herb, call'd *Coca*, and other Sorts in the Province of *Arma*. In those of *Quimbaya*, and *Anzerma*, they cut Twigs off a Sort of tender midling Trees, which are always green, where-with they are incessantly rubbing their Teeth. In most Parts about *Cali*, and *Popayan*, they hold in their Mouths the aforesaid small *Coca*, with a Composition, they keep in little Calabashes, or else a Sort of Earth, like Lime. Throughout all *Peru*, from the Time they rise in the Morning, till they go to Bed at Night, they are never without this *Coca* in their Mouths. The Reason some *Indians*, to whom I put the Question, gave me for so doing, was, that it made them insensible of Hunger, and added to their Strength and Vigour. Something there may be

Chewing  
us'd by In-  
dians.



Coca  
Plant.

in it, yet I am rather of Opinion, it is only an ill Habit, and fit for such People as they are.

This *Coca* is planted on the Mountains *Andes*, from *Guamanga* to the Town of *La Plata*, where it grows up to little Trees, which they cherish and nurse up carefully, that they may bear those Leaves resembling our Myrtle. They dry them in the Sun, and then lay them in long narrow Baskets, each of them holding about a Quarter of an Hundred Weight. So highly was this *Coca* valu'd in *Peru*, in the Years 1548, 49, 50 and 51, that I believe no Plant in the World, except Spice could equal it; for at that Time most of the Plantations about *Cuzco*, *La Paz* and *La Plata* yielded some 80, some 60, some 40000 Pieces of Eight a Year, more or less and all in *Coca*; and whosoever had Lands assign'd him, first reckon'd how many Baskets of *Coca* they yielded. In fine, it was more esteem'd than the best Wheat. They carry'd it to sell at the Mines of *Potosi*, and so many fell to planting, that it is now much fallen in the Price, but will always be valu'd. Several *Spaniards* got Estates by buying and selling of *Coca*, or bartering for it in the Indian Markets.

Mohina  
Passes.

The Distance between the City of *Cuzco*, and that of *La Paz* is about 80 Leagues, before which last Place was founded, all the Country now belonging to it, was subject to the first. From *Cuzco* the great Road of *Colasuyo* leads to the narrow Passes of *Mohina*, leaving the Apartments of *Quispicanche* on the right Hand. This Road as soon as out of *Cuzco* runs to this Place all a broad Causeway, and of solid Masonry. At *Mohina* is a muddy Bog, through which the Road is still carry'd on strong Foundations; and here were great Structures, but all gon to Ruin. When *Pizarro* came with his *Spaniards* to *Cuzco*, they are said to have found a great Quantity of Gold, Silver, and curious Cloth, in and about these Buildings. Some *Spaniards* have told me, there was in this Place, a stone Statue of a Man, with a Sort of long Garment, and Beads in his Hand; besides other Figures, which the *Incas* caus'd to be carv'd, for Memorials of their Grandeur; tho' some of them were Idols they worshipp'd.

Beyond



Beyond *Mobina* is the ancient Town of *Urcos*, about 6 Leagues from *Cuzco*. Along this Road is a great strong Wall, on which the *Indians*, say, there was an Aqueduct, artificially brought from some River as they draw their Trenches. In this Wall was a spacious Gate, and Officers at it, who receiv'd the Duties payable to the Sovereigns; besides whom there were others appointed by the *Ingas*, to seize and punish such as durst presume to carry any Gold, or Silver from *Cuzco*. Here were the Quarries, where they dug Stone for their Buildings, and very remarkable. *Urcos* stands on a Hill, where there were Lodgings for the *Ingas*. Urcos Town.

Three Leagues from hence is *Quiquixama*, all the way uncooth Mountains, down the middle whereof falls the River *Yucay*, over which is a Bridge, like those above mention'd. Near this Place dwell the *Indians* they call *Cavinas*, who before they were subdu'd by the *Ingas*, had their Ears bor'd, and some Sort of Ornament in them, and were *Orejones*. *Mangocapa* the Founder of *Cuzco* is said to have gain'd them to his Party. They wear woollen Garments, most of them without Hair, and tie a black Breade about their Head. Their Towns are on the Mountains, and their Houses of Stone. They had formerly a Temple, held in great Veneration, call'd *Auzancata*, near which they say, their Ancestors saw a Devil in their own Shape and Habit, to whom they offer'd Sacrifice, after their Manner. They tell us they then positively believ'd, that the Souls departing the Body, went to a great Lake, whence they vainly thought they deriv'd their Original, and that there they enter'd into the Bodies of those that were born. When subject to the *Ingas* they became more polite, and ador'd the Sun, yet not forgetting their own Temple. Quiquixama Territory.

Beyond this Province are the *Canches*, peaceable and understanding *Indians*, free from Malice, laborious, and useful for digging Gold and Silver, and rich in their Sheep. Their Towns are like their Neighbours, as are their Garments, and about their Heads they wear black Twists hanging under the Chin. They are said to have maintain'd War long with *Viracocha Inga*, and his Predecessors, and to have been much esteem'd, when subdu'd. Cavinas Indians.

Their



Their Weapons were Darts, Slings, and those they call *Aylos*, wherewith they bound their Enemies. Their Customs differ not from the rest, and they generally have no regard for Honour, or Grandeur, yet some of their Lords are haughty among their People, and treat them roughly. They had their appointed Festivals, at certain Times of the Year, and danc'd in the Squares before the Houses of their Lords. All this Country produces Wheat, and *Maiz*, has Abundance of Partridges and *Condores*, the *Indians* breed many Hens in their Houses, and take Plenty of good Fish in the Rivers.

#### CHAP. LXXXIV.

Of the Province of the *Canas*, of *Ayavire*, and the Country of the *Collas*.

*Canas  
Province.*

THE next Province adjoyning to the *Canches* is that of the *Canas*, another Nation, and the Names of their Towns are *Hatuncana*, *Chiquana*, *Horuro*, *Cacha*, &c. They are all clad, Men and Women, and on their Heads wear great, round, and high woollen Caps. They had their Towns on the Hills, before the *Incas* subdu'd them, whence they made War upon one another; but afterwards came down into the Plain, and built more regularly, their Customs being the same with the *Canches*. They had a Temple call'd *Ancocagua*, where they sacrific'd after their wicked Manner. On the farther Side of a River is a small Enclosure, in which some Quantity of Gold was found; for they say it was a Temple erected in Honour of their God *Ticeviracocha* whom they call, the Creator, and in it was an Idol of Stone, as big as a Man cloath'd, and with a Crown, or Diadem on his Head. There were those that imagin'd this Figure might be made for some one of the Apostles that came into this Country.

All this Territory of the *Canas* is cold, as well as that of the *Canches*, and well stor'd with Provisions, and Cattle.



tle. The South Sea is on the West, and the *Andes* on the East of it. From the Town of *Chiquana*, in the Province to that of *Ayavire* is about 15 Leagues, in which Interval there are some Towns of the *Canas* and several Plains, and large Champains fit for breeding of Cattle, but that they are too cold; and the great Store of Grass growing in them only serves the *Guanucos*, and *Vicunnas*.

This Town of *Ayavire* was formerly, and still is very remarkable, especially for the mighty Graves belonging to it, which are so numerous, that they take up more ground than the Town. The *Indians* affirm that the Natives of *Ayavire*, were of the Race of the *Canas*, and having maintain'd War against the *Inga Yupangue*, were so weaken'd that it oblig'd them to submit to his Servitude, rather than utterly to perish; yet he being revengeful, after basely murdering many *Indians* of *Copacopa*, and other Towns near the *Andes*, did the same by the People of *Ayavire*, so that very few escap'd alive, and such as remain'd rang'd about the Fields, and call'd upon their Forefathers, who had been long dead, bitterly bewailing the Desolation of their Country.

Ayavire  
Town.

*Ayavire* standing in a good Country, and a considerable River running by it, the *Inga Yupangue* order'd a stately Palace to be there built for him, with Magazines at the Foot of a little Mountain, as also a Temple of the Sun. This done, and the Natives being consum'd as has been said, the *Inga* order'd *Mitimaes*, that is, *Indians*, with their Wives and Families, to come from the adjacent Provinces to take Possession of the Lands of the Dead, and to build a regular Town, near the Temple of the Sun, which afterwards continually encreas'd, till the coming of the *Spaniards*, since then it has been much impair'd by the Wars. Near it are the Ruins of a Temple, and round all the Town Abundance of Graves.

At *Ayavire* begins the Province of the *Collas*, the largest, I believe, in all *Peru*, and reaches as far as *Cara-*  
*collo*. On the East of it are the *Andes*, on the West the Tops of the snowy Mountains, and their Sides running down towards the South Sea. Besides the till'd Lands, here are great Deserts, full of wild Cattle. This

Collas  
Province.

Country



Country is all Plain, and good Rivers cross it in several Parts, which make large Meadows full of Grass, tho' in Summer it is parch'd up, as in *Spain*. Their Winter begins in *October*, and ends in *April*; the Days and Nights are almost equal, and it is colder here than in any Part of *Peru*, except the higher Grounds, and snowy Mountains, the Reason whereof is that this Land is also high, and almost equal with the Hills. Were this Territory a deep Vale like *Xauxa*, or *Coquiabo*, that would produce *Maiz*, it might be reckoned one of the Wealthiest Parts of the *West Indies*. It is very troublesome travelling in these Plains of *Collao* in windy Weather; but when calm and the Sun shines, the Meadows yield a pleasant Prospect, tho' neither *Maiz*, nor any Trees thrive, and consequently there is no Sort of Fruit. The Towns stand thick, and the Houses in them close to one another, not large, but of Stone, and Thatch'd with Straw, instead of Tiling. All about these Towns are sow'd Grounds, their Chief Sustainance being *Papas*, which are Roots, not unlike those we call Pig Nuts. These they dry in the Sun, and keep the Year about, and when dry they call them *Chuno*, putting a great Value upon them, for they have no Trenches to water their Fields, as has been said of other Parts, and therefore soon want, if they have not Rain, unless they have laid up Store of these dry'd *Papas*. Many *Spaniards* have grown very rich, only by carrying this *Chuno* to *Potosi*. They have another Sort of Food call'd *Oca*, of great use with them; but their small Grain, about the Bigness of Rice, known by the Name of *Quinna* is much better. In plentiful Years the Inhabitants of *Collao* live well; but suffer very much when they want Rain.

The *Ingas* being wise and provident Princes, enacted such Laws as eas'd the People of those wants they us'd to suffer, before they were under their Government. For here among the *Collas*, and in other Vales of *Peru*, which by reason of their Coldness, were not so fruitful as the Hot, they order'd that since the great Mountains *Andes* were near most of their Towns, a certain Number of *Indians*, with their Wives should go out of each of them, and till the Lands appointed them by their *Caciques*, wher.



where they sow'd whatsoever their own would not bear, with which they furnish'd their Lords, or Commanders, and these were call'd *Mitimaes*. Thus, tho' no *Maiz* be sow'd in the Province of *Collao*, by this Contrivance the Lords and all that will have it are supply'd; for they never fail to bring Loads of *Maiz*, *Coca*, all Sorts of Fruit, and much Honey, which they find among the Woods in Trees, as has been said in speaking of *Quimbaya*. There is very good Honey of this Sort in the Province of *los Charcas*. Francis de Caravajal, Major to Pizarro, afterwards declar'd a Traitor, is said, always to have eaten of this Honey, and to have drank it like Wine, or Water, declaring, he found it kept him in Health, and Vigour; and so he was when I saw him executed in the Vale of *Xaquixaguana* very lusty, tho' above 80 Years of Age, as he said himself.

CHAP. LXXXV.

*A farther Account of this Nation of the Collas.*

**M**ANY of these *Indians* say they receiv'd a Tradition from their forefathers, that there was formerly a mighty Flood; and pretend they are of great Antiquity, telling many Fables concerning their Original, which I think not worth Writing, for some say they came out of a Spring, others from a Rock, and others from Lakes; so that there is no regarding their Stories. They all agree, that their Progenitors liv'd very rudely, before they were subdu'd by the *Ingas*, having their Towns on the Hills, whence they warr'd upon one another, and their Manners were very Vicious. Afterwards, they learnt of the *Ingas* like the rest, went clad, and tho' they allow'd the Women to be loose before they were Marry'd, yet if they afterwards prov'd false to their Husband, the Penalty was Death. On their Heads they wore a Sort of Caps, like our Stone Mortars, made of their Wool, and call'd *Chucos*, their Heads being all long, with-

Ee

out

Indians  
Fables.

Habit.



Brave  
Commanders.

out any Pole; because they shape them to their Fancy, in their Infancy, as has been said before. The Women on their Heads have Hoods, almost like Friars. They tell us, there were two mighty Lords among them, before the Reign of the *Incas*, one of them call'd *Zapana*, and the other *Cari*, and these made themselves Masters of many *Pacunes*, which are their Forts. That one of them went upon the Lake *Titicaca*, and in the greatest Island, there is in it found white bearded People, with whom he fought, till he destroy'd them all. That after this, they had many Battles with the *Canas*, and the *Canthes*, and after many notable Exploits perform'd abroad, these two great Men War'd upon one another, endeavouring to gain the Friendship of *Viracocha Inga*, who then reign'd at *Cuzco*. He concluded a Peace with *Cari*, at *Chucuyta*, and us'd such Art, that he brought many of the *Collas* under his Dominion without Force.

Graves &  
Funerals.

The great Men had a Numerous Retinue, were carry'd on Men's Shoulders when they travell'd, and much respected by all their *Indians*. They had their *Guacas*, or Temples in the Deserts; but the most remarkable thing here is their Graves, which I particularly observ'd and admir'd, they should take so little Care of the Houses they liv'd in, and be so solicitous about their Burial. Thus in the Plains, near the Towns, there were Tombs, or Monuments, like small square Towers, some all of Stone, others of Stone and Earth; some wide some narrow, in fine suitable to the Persons that made them. The Tops of some were cover'd with Straw, others with large Stones, and I think the Way into them look'd to the East. When the great Men dy'd; they lamented them for several Days, the Women holding Staves in their Hands, and their Bodies girt, and every one of the dead Mans Kindred brought what he was able either of Sheep, Lambs, *Maiz*, or other things. Before the Body was bury'd, they kill'd the Sheep and laid the Plucks in the Places they had for that Purpose in the Tombs. Whilst they bewail'd the departed, much Liquor was made of *Maiz* for them to drink, and the more of it was spent, the greater Honour they reckon'd they



they had done the Dead. When the Liquor was made, and the Sheep and Lambs kill'd, they carry'd the Body to the Field where the Grave was, most of the Town's People attending him, if he were a Lord, and by it they burnt 10, or 20 Sheep, more or less according to his Quality. Then they slew the Wives, Children, and Servants, that were to be sent to serve him, according to their vain Opinion. All this was then put into the Grave, with some Persons alive. When he was thus bury'd, they all return'd to the House he was brought from, where they devour'd the Meat that had been gather'd, and drank the *Chicha*, or Liquor provided; going out now and then to the Squares before the Houses, where they all danc'd together weeping. This lasted some Days, at the end whereof they assembled the poorest Men and Women, and gave them what Meat and Drink was left. They say they had other Ceremonies, if the Person deceas'd was of extraordinary Quality. When all this was perform'd, the Wives that had not been kill'd, and other Servants went about the Town in their Mantles and Hoods, some of them carrying the dead Lords Arms, others the Ornament he wore on his Head, others his Garments, others the *Dulho*, or Seat he had sat on, and so of other things, following an *Indian*, who went before drumming and weeping, and all of them utter'd most dismal, and doleful Expressions. Thus they went all about the Town, singing Dirges, and in them repeating all the Dead Man's Actions, and other things to that Purpose. I remember when I went from *los Charcas*, with one *James de Uzeda*, an Inhabitant of the City *La Paz*, in the Town of *Nicasio*, we saw some Women going about in the aforesaid Manner, and understood by the Interpreters that they said, what we have mention'd; and one of those present added, as soon as these Women have done wailing, they will be all drunk, and some of them will kill themselves, to go bear the dead Lord Company. I have seen them bewail the Dead in several other Places, and the Women tie Ropes about their Heads, to express more Sorrow.



Besides they cut off their Hair, and wore their worst Cloaths, without taking any Care of themselves; spending a whole Year in Lamentation, if the Dead Person was a *Cacique*, and forbearing to light Fire in his House for several Days. They also kept the Anniversaries, adorning the Graves with Greens, killing some Cattle, and burning much Fat of Lambs by them. Then they spilt several Vessels of their Liquor about, and so ended their vain Ceremony.

These People had very considerable Temples, observ'd their Ceremonies, and honour'd their Priests; keeping Festivals, particularly, when they gather'd in their *Papas*, which are the principal Suffenance, and then they sacrific'd many Beasts. At this Time they have many Churches, and are all Christians. They formerly, as well as the other Mountain People, call'd the Almighty Creator *Ticeviracocha*, and believ'd he resid'd in Heaven; yet ador'd many Gods, like other Heathens. They have a Sort of Songs, which preserv'd something of their History, tho' they had no use of Letters. They are a rational People, and had some Knowledge of the Motions of the Sun and Moon, by which Means, they kept Account of their Years, but those were only of 10 Months. They told me, they call'd the Year *Mari*; a Month, and the Moon *Alespaquexa*, and the Day *Auro*. When subdu'd by the *Ingas*, by their Order they built stately Temples, both in the Island *Tivacac*, and at *Hatuncolla*, and else where. They hated Sodomy, tho' it is reported that some of the more rustick Sort, who look'd to the Cattle us'd it privately, as did those who serv'd the Temples.



## C H A P. LXXXVI.

Of Pucara, of Hatuncolla, of the Town of Assangaro,  
and of the great Lake of Titicaca.

FOUR Leagues from *Ayavire*, along the great Road, is *Pucara*, which signifies, a strong Place, and said to have been formerly very populous, but at present there is scarce one *Indian*. I spent a whole Day in viewing this Place. The Neighbouring People say, that *Topaynga Tupangue* kept these *Indians* belieg'd a long Time, they having kill'd many of his Men; but that when subdu'd, the *Inga*, as a Memorial of his Victory caus'd several great Figures of Stone to be made, which I do not vouch for a certain Truth, but was told it. All I saw here, was the Ruins of mighty Structures, and many Stone Statues of Men, and other things, worth observing.

Pucara  
Fortress.

*Hatuncolla* is 15 Leagues from *Pucara*, and in the way to it there are several Towns, as *Nicasio*, *Xullaca*, &c. In former Times *Hatuncolla* was the principal Place of *Collao*, the Natives whereof tell us, that before the *Ingas* subdu'd them, they were under the Government of *Zapana*, and his Successors, who gain'd several Victories over their Neighbours. The *Ingas* afterwards adorn'd it with stately Structures, Magazines, and a Temple of the Sun, so that it was something extraordinary as the Name denotes, for *Hatun* signifies Great. Now all is gone to Ruin, and most of the Natives are consum'd by the Wars.

From *Ayavire*, above spoken of, runs another Road, call'd *Omasuyo*, along the other Side of the great Lake, I shall presently treat of, and nearer the Mountains *Andes*, leading to the great Townships of *Horuro*, *Assila*, *Assangaro*, and others of great Note, being rich in Cattle, and Provisions. When the *Ingas* reign'd, they had great Flocks of Sheep in all these Territories. Among them in the woody Part of the Mountain is the Famous,

and



*Caruaga River.* and rich River of *Caruaya*, whence of late Years above 1700000 Pieces of Eight Value of Gold was taken up, and so fine, that it was above Standard. There is still more Gold found in it, but it costs much Labour, and the lives of the *Indians* if they are employ'd, the Place being reckoned unwholesome, but the Treasure immense.

*Titicaca Lake.* This Province of *Collao* being very large, as has been said besides the Parts inhabited, there are several Deserts, and Snowy Mountains, and Fields abounding in Grass, which serves the wild Cattle, whereof there is Plenty every where. In the midst of the Province is the largest Lake we know of in the greatest Part of the *West Indies*, and call'd *Titicaca*, about it are most of the Towns of this Nation, and the People sow in the Islands it forms, and there keep such things as they value most, as being safer there than near the Roads. I have already said, this Country yields no Fruit, nor *Maiz*, because of its excessive cold. Among the Rushes in this Lake there are great Numbers of several Sorts of Birds, and large Geese; besides they take two or three Sorts of well tasted Fish, but most of it reckoned unwholesome. The Lake is 80 Leagues about, and so deep, that Captain *John Ladrillero* told me, that going about it in Brigantines they had in some Places found 70 and 80 Fathom Water, in some more, and some less. This and its swelling Waves when the wind blows makes it look like a Gulph of the Sea. I cannot be positive whence so much Water comes, for tho' several Brooks, and Rivers fall into it, they all seem to me too little to form it, especially considering that this runs out into another smaller Lake, call'd *Aulagas*. It might remain ever since the Flood, for had it any Supply from the Sea, I should think the Water would be Salt, rather than Sweet, besides that it is 60 Leagues from the Sea. This Water disburdens it self at a deep River, reckoned a great Security to this Country, call'd *El Desaguadero*, that is, the Drain, and runs into the Lake of *Aulagas*, above mention'd. Another remarkable thing is, that we see how the Water of the Lake *Titicaca* runs into that of *Aulagas*, but not how it goes out, tho' the latter has been search'd all round. To this I have



have heard some *Spaniards* and *Indians* say, that in certain Vales near the South Sea there are continually Sources of Water breaking out from under Ground, which they suppose may come from this Lake, forcing its way through the Bowels of the Earth, till it comes to the Sea, the general Receptacle of all Waters. This Lake was call'd *Titicaca*, from the great Temple built in it concerning the which they tell us a ridiculous Story, and is, that they had no light for several Days, and when they had thus continu'd in Darknes, the Sun rose very bright out of the Island of *Titicaca*, for which Reason they held it Sacred, and the *Ingas* built the aforesaid Temple in it, in Honour of the Sun, which was in great Veneration and had Virgins, and Priests belonging to it, with mighty Treasures, whereof the *Spaniards* found some, but much more is suppos'd to have been lost.

---

CHAP. LXXXVII.

*Of the rest of the Country, as far as Tiaguanaco, and of that Town.*

TO return to *Hatuncolla*, the way runs thence to *Paucarolla*, and other Towns of this Nation of the *Collas*, as far as *Chuquito*, which is the best, and most regular Place to be found in the greatest Part of this Kingdom, and the chief Seat of the *Indians* belonging to the King of Spain, in this Territory. The *Ingas* formerly made much Account of it, and according to the *Indians* it is one of the ancientest Places hitherto spoken of. *Cariapassa* was Lord of it, and a Man of good Sense, for an *Indian*. The Towns subject to it are *Xuli*, *Chilane*, *Acos*, *Pomata*, and *Cepita*, in which there are Lords, who have Command over great Numbers of Natives. They are rich in Cattel, and have Plenty of Provisions of the Country, having *Mitimaes* in the Islands and other Parts to sow *Coca*, and *Maiz*. There are Christian Churches in all the

*Chuquito  
Town.*



the aforesaid Towns, most of them founded by the Reverend Father Thomas of St. Martin, Provincial of the Dominicans. The Desaguadero, or Drain, running from the Lake of Titicaca to that of Aulagas passes by Cepita, where in the Reign of the Ingas there us'd to be Tol Gatherers, who receiv'd the Duties from those who went over the Bridge, which was made of Trusses of Oat Straw, in such Manner that Men, Horses, or any thing else might pass. Beyond these Towns is Gnaqui, where the Ingas had Apartments, and now there is a Church.

Tiagua-  
naco Town.

Tiaguénaco is no large Town, but remarkable for its mighty Structures, which are more than ordinary. Near the chief Apartments, stands a Hill rais'd by Hand, and set upon a Solid Foundation of Stone. Beyond this Hill are two Stone Idols, of a human Shape, and so curiously carv'd, that they seem to be the Work of very able Masters. They are as big as small Giants, with long Garments different from those the Natives wear, and seem to have some Ornament on their Heads. Near these Stone Statues is another Building, whose great Antiquity, and the want of Letters are the Cause we cannot discover what Nation laid such vast Foundations, and erected such mighty Piles, or how long it has been rais'd; for at present there is nothing to be seen, but only a good Stone Wall, that appears to have stood many Ages, some of the Stones being much worn, and decay'd, and so prodigiously large that it is wonderful how they could be brought thither by Men. Several of them are variously wrought, some being shap'd like Human Bodies, which perhaps were their Idols. Near the Wall there are several Cavities under Ground.

Wonder-  
ful Anti-  
quities.

Again, to the Westward of this Structure, there are still greater Antiquities and among them several Gate Ways, with their Jambs, Thresholds, and little Portals, all of one single Stone. What I took particular Notice of, when I view'd, and writ down these things was, that as big as these Gate Ways were, there ran out from them other larger Stones, on which they were founded, some of them being above 30 Foot long, above 15 in Breadth, and 6 in Thickness, and yet all this, the Gate, Jambs, and Thresholds were all of one entire Stone, which



which is most wonderful. I own it is beyond my comprehension, nor can I imagine what Tools they had to do it with, for it is plain those Stones must have been much larger before they were hew'd into the Shape they are now in. It is farther observable, that this Structure was never finish'd; because there is nothing of it, but only these Gate Ways, and other Stones I saw of a prodigious Magnitude, ready hew'd, and squar'd for the Building, at a little Distance from which was a small Chappel, or Closet, and in it a large Stone Idol, they probably ador'd. It is reported, that some Gold was found by this Idol, and about this Temple there was a Number of large, and small Stones hew'd out, like those already mention'd.

To conclude, I take this to be the greatest Piece of Antiquity in *Peru*, for these Structures are suppos'd to have been erected long before the Reign of the *Ingas*; and I have heard the *Indians* affirm, that the said *Ingas* took their Model for the great Building at *Cuzco*, from the Wall in this Town; they add that those Princes once design'd to have settled their Court at *Tiaguanuco*. Another thing is here very remarkable, which is, that for a great way about there are no Rocks, nor Quarries, whence they might have taken so great a Number of them, and doubtless there must have been a Multitude of People to draw them. I ask'd the *Indians* before *John de Varagas*, under whom they are, whether those Piles had been rais'd by the *Ingas*, at which they laugh'd, declaring, as has been said, that they are much more ancient, but they knew not who was the Founder, having been told by their Forefathers, that all we saw there was done in one Night. This and what they report of bearded Men having been seen in the Island *Titicaca*, and their building the Structure at *Vinaque*, makes me believe there was formerly some civiliz'd People in these Parts, who in Process of Time were all consum'd. At a Distance from these Buildings, are the Apartments of the *Ingas*, and the House in which *Mango Inga*, the Son of *Guaynacapa* was born. Near to which are the Graves of the Native Lords of this Town, as high as Towers, broad and square, with the Doors to the Eastward.



## CHAP. LXXXVIII.

Of the City La Paz, the Country between it, and La Plata, and of that Town.

Viacha  
Town.

La Paz  
City.

Holding on the great Road, seven Leagues from *Tiaguanuco* is the Town of *Viacha*; leaving on the left Hand those of *Cacayavire*, *Caquingora*, *Mallama*, and others not worth naming in particular. Amidst them is the Plain, near to *Guarina*, where the Battle was fought between *James Centeno*, and *Gonzalo Pizarro*, in which many brave Officers, and Soldiers of the Loyal Party, serving under the former were kill'd, and the Rebels under the latter came off Victorious. To go to the City *La Paz* we must leave the great Road, and turn off to the Town of *Laxa*, from which the City is 7 Leagues distant, seated in the narrow Part of a small Vale form'd by the Mountains, and on the Plainest Spot, where there is Plenty of Wood and Water, this Vale being more Temperate than the higher Plains of *Collao*, which do not afford all things Necessary to supply such a City. The Inhabitants have had Thoughts of removing near the great Lake of *Titicaca*, or the Towns of *Tiaguanuco*, or *Guaqui*, but it will continue in the Vale of *Chuquiabo*, where much Gold has been taken out of rich Mines.

The *Ingas* had a great Value for this *Chuquiabo*, near to which is the Town of *Oyuno*, where they say much Treasure lyes hid, in an ancient Temple, on the Top of a great snowy Mountain, but could never be found. This City call'd *Nuestra Señora de la Paz*, that is, Our Lady of Peace was founded by Captain *Alonso de Mendoza*, in the Year 1549. In this Vale where the City stands, they sow *Maiz*, and plant some few Trees, and it produces *Spanish* Herbs and Grain. The *Spaniards* are plentifully supply'd with Provisions, Fish from the Lake, and fine Fruit brought from the hot Vales, where much Wheat is sow'd, and there are great Breeds of Cows, Goats, and other Cattle. The Avenues to the City are uncooth,  
and



and craggy, by Reason of its Situation among the Mountains, and by it runs a River of good Water. The Town of *la Plata* is seated in the Province of *los Charcas* about 90 Leagues from *la Paz*, whence I will return to the great Road, which runs from *Viacha* to *Hayohayo*, where there were great Apartments of the *Ingas*; beyond *Hayohayo* is *Siquisica*, which is the utmost Extent of the Province of the *Collas*. Eleven Leagues farther is *Caracollo*, seated in great Champain Plains, near the Province of *Paria*, formerly much valu'd by the *Ingas*, where the People are clad like the rest, and wear a Sort of small woollen Caps on their Heads. Beyond *Paria* are the Towns of *Pocoata*, *Macha*, *Caracara* and *Moromoro*, and there are other considerable Provinces near the *Andes*.

Paria  
Province.

The Spanish Town of *la Plata*, in the Plain of *Chuquisica*, of the Province of *los Charcas*, is very famous in *Peru*, and throughout a great Part of the World, on Account of the immense Treasure sent thence into *Spain*, besides which, it is seated in a Soil producing Fruit Trees, Wheat, Barley, Vines, and other Necessaries. The Farms and Lands for breeding of Cattle sell at very great Rates because of the vast Wealth of the Mines of *Potosi*. Its Territories are large, and several good Rivers run by it, so that there are great Breeds of Cows, Goats, and Horses, and some of the Inhabitants are as rich as any in the *West Indies*; for in the Years 1548 and 1549 the yearly Income of some Estates, as that of the General *Peter de Hinojosa*, was worth 100000 Peices of Eight, others 80000 and some more. This Town of *la Plata* was founded by Captain *Peranzurez*, in the Year 1538, and besides the Places already mention'd, there are subject to it those of *Totora*, *Topaca*, *Sipisipe*, *Cochabamba*, the *Carangues*, *Quillanca*, *Chayanta*, *Chaqui*, the *Chichas* and others; all Rich, and some of their Territories, as the Vale of *Cochabamba* proper to bear Wheat, and *Maiz*, and to breed Cattle.

La Plata  
Town.

Beyond this Town is the Province of *Tucuman*, discover'd by Captain *Philip Gutierrez*, *James de Rojas*, and *Nicholas de Heredia*, who went that way to the River of *Plate*, and farther Southward, than the Fort built by *Sebastian Gabot*. *James de Rojas* dy'd of a wound he receiv'd with a poison'd Arrow, and afterwards *Francis de Mendoza*

Tucuman  
Province.



*Mendoza* impudently seiz'd *Philip Gutierrez*, and oblig'd him to return to *Peru*, with great Hazard of his Person. *Mendoza* returning from his Discovery of the River was kill'd, with his Collonel *Ruy Sanchez de Hinojosa*, by *Nicholas de Heredia*, which was the Occasion that those Parts were not then thoroughly discover'd, the Divisions among them, being the Occasion of their returning to *Peru*, where meeting with *Lope de Mendoza*, Collonel to the Commander *James Centeno*, who fled from the Fury of *Caravajal*, one of *Gonzalo Pizarro's* Officers, they join'd him; but being again divided they were routed by the said *Caravajal*, at a Town call'd *Pocona*.

Chile  
Kingdom.

Farther on is the Province of *Chile*, first Govern'd by *Peter de Valdibia*, and other Countries next the Streights of *Magellan*, but *Chile* deserves a Particular Relation, and and having describ'd all from *Urba* to *Potosi* which is 1200 Leagues in Length, I shall proceed no farther. As for the *Indians* subject to the Town of *la Plata*, their Customs are the same as those already spoken of.

#### CHAP. LXXXIX.

##### Of the immense Wealth of *Porco*, and *Potosi*.

Rich mines

IT appears by the Account the *Indians* give, that whilst the *Incas* govern'd *Peru*, the *Indians* in this Province of *los Charcas*, dug much Silver out of several Mines, and deliver'd it to the Officers appointed by those Princes, and there were then Mines on this Hill of *Porco*, whence they tell us much of the Plate found in the Temple of the Sun at *Curicancha* was brought, and the *Spaniards* have taken thence much more. In my Time a Mine belonging to the Commander *Ferdinand Pizarro* was open'd, and said to yield him 200000 Pieces of Eight a Year. *Anthony Alvarez*, an Inhabitant of this Town, at the City of *Lima*, shew'd me some Ore, taken out of another Mine he has



on the same Hill of *Porco*, which seem'd to be almost all Silver, so that this Place was, is, and 'tis believ'd will always be prodigious rich. Other very wealthy Mines have been found on the Mountains within the Liberty of this Town of *la Plata*, so that all Men certainly believe, if they had Hands enough to work there might be as much Silver found here, as there is Iron in *Biscay*; but much of this Treasure lyes bury'd, because the *Indians* cannot be compell'd to dig it, and the Country is too cold for Blacks, and they very costly. There are also Rivers within the Liberties of this City, that yield very fine Gold, which is little regarded by reason of the richness of the Silver Mines.

The Mines of *Parca*, and several others in these Parts were many of them open'd in the Days of the *Incas*; but those of *Potosi*, I shall now speak of were never discover'd, till the Year 1547, when one *Villarroel*, a *Spaniard*, with some *Indians*, searching about for Silver, lighted upon this Prodigious Treasure, which is on a High Hill as here represented, being the pleasantest, and best seated of any in that Country, and the *Indians* calling all Hills, and high Places *Potosi*, this however retain'd the Name. Tho' at the Time of its Discovery the Kingdom was all in Confusion, *Gonzalo Rizarra* being in Rebellion, yet the Bottom of this Hill was presently inhabited, many great Houses built, the *Spaniards* making this their Chief Residence, inso much that the Magistrates came away to it, and the Town of *la Plata* was almost depopulated. They presently took Possession of the Mines, and discover'd about the Top five extraordinary rich Veins, the Fame whereof drew *Indians* from all Parts to dig it. The Method was that every *Indian* that work'd in the Mine gave the Proprietor of it a Mark, that is, eight Ounces a week, or if it were very rich two Marks; and if those on whose Lands the *Indians* lived had no Mines, they allow'd them half a Mark every Week. Such Multitudes of People flock'd to dig Silver, that the Place was like a great City. In the Year 1549 when it was there the Kings fifth amounted weekly to 25, 30 and 40000 Pieces of Eight, and notwithstanding this wonderful Mass of Treasure, they murdred and sold the Mines

Potosi.

were



were not good, Now this that came to the King's Melting House was only the *Spaniards* Plate, and not all they got neither, for many sent it away where they pleas'd in small Ingots, and it is verily believ'd that the *Indians* carry'd mighty Wealth away to their own Towns. In all Probability there never was so rich a Hill in the World, nor had ever King so great a Revenue from one Town, for the fifths, from 1548 to 1550 have amounted to above 13 Millions of Ducats, which is more than the *Spaniards* had from *Atabalipa*, or was found in the City of *Cuzco*, when first discover'd.

Strange  
Nature of  
Ore.

Experience shews, that the Ore will not run with Bellows in this Place, tho' it does at *Porco*, and other Places, tho' all endeavours have been us'd to bring it about here, by the most understanding Men, the Hardness of the Ore may perhaps be the Occasion of it. The Ingenuity of Man overcomes all Difficulties, and the Method us'd in this is very peculiar, for the *Incas* finding the Ore would not run in some other Places, no more than this of *Potosi*, they invented a Sort of Earthen Pots, like those we set Flowers, or small Trees in, with Holes in several Parts of them. Into these they put Coles, and the Ore at Top, planting them on the Ridges, or Sides of Hills, where the Wind blew strongest, the Ore would run which they afterwards refin'd with small Bellows, or Trunks they us'd to blow through. Thus was all the incredible Quantity of Silver found in this Hill melted, the *Indians* going about to all the highest Places to do it. These Pots they call *Guayras*, and there are such Multitudes of them all about the Hills at Night, that they look like Illuminations. When the Wind blows hard they run much Silver; but when calmer none at all; so that the Wind is as useful here to refine the Plate, as it is at Sea for Sailing. There being none to Oversee the *Indians*, and they being always employ'd to run it on the Hills, it is believ'd that many of them have enrich'd themselves carrying home considerable Quantities of this Plate. This was the Reason why the *Indians* flock'd hither, from several Parts of the Kingdom, there being such Opportunity to make their Advantage.



## CHAP. XC.

*Of the rich Market kept at Potosi, and of the Sheep, Guanacos, and Vicunas in Peru.*

IT is well known there were great *Tianguez*, that is, Markets kept throughout all *Peru*, where the Natives barter'd their Wares and Commodities; among all which, that of the City of *Cuzco* was the chief; for it was very remarkable after the coming of the *Spaniards*, on account of the extraordinary Quantity of Gold bought and sold in it, besides all other things the Country afforded. However this *Tianguez* or Market was never to compare to the wealthy one of *Potosi* where such a mighty Trade was drove, that the *Indians* alone, without the *Spaniards* being any way concern'd, dealt daily for the Value of 25 or 30000 Pieces of eight in Gold, and some Days above 40000, insomuch that I believe no Fair in the World did ever equal it. I observ'd it several times, and saw, that the Place being a Plain, along one Side of it there ran a Row of Baskets of *Coca*, which was the greatest Wealth in these Parts; another of great Heaps of Tunicks and Mantles, some coarse, and others very fine and curious; another of *Maiz*, of dry'd *Papas*, and other Provisions; besides Abundance of Quarters of the best Flesh in the Kingdom: In fine, there was every thing that could be ask'd for, and this Fair or Market lasted from Morning till dark Night; and Silver being daily dug out of the Mines, and these *Indians*, especially such as deal among the *Spaniards*, being fond of eating and drinking, whatsoever came to the Market was sure to be sold; and therefore Provisions were brought from all Parts, and several *Spaniards* got Estates, by only keeping two or three *Indian* Women to deal for them in this Market: Besides, there came Multitudes of *Anacondas*, which are free *Indians*, that do not belong to any Proprietors, as also the most beautiful Women in all the Kingdom. I took Notice whilst I was there, of very much sharp and unfair Dealing, and that many little regarded the Truth of what they said.

Such

*Prodigious  
Trade at  
Potosi.*

*Anaco-  
nas free  
Indians.*



Such vast Quantities of Goods were carry'd in, upon the Fame of the ready Sale, that *French* Linnen Cloth and *Holland* were sold as cheap as in *Spain*, and I saw other things dispos'd of by Outcry, at such Rates, that they wou'd have been thought good Pennyworths at *Sevil*. This was the Occasion that many, who had acquir'd much Wealth, still giving Way to their insatiable Avarice, were at length ruin'd by buying and selling; some of whom had from their Creditors to *Chile*, *Tucuman*, and other Provinces; so that all was full of Debates and Law Suits. The Situation of *Potosi* is healthy, especially for *Indians*, very few of whom sicken there. They carry the Plate along the great Road of *Cuzco*, to the City of *Arequipa*; near to which is the Port of *Quilca*. It is all carry'd on the Backs of Sheep, without which it would be very troublesome trading in this Kingdom, by reason of the great Distance there is between the Cities, and the Want of Beasts of Burthen.

Sheep carry  
Burthens.

I believe no Part of the World has such Sheep as those of *Peru*, which are peculiar to it, the Province of *Chile*, and some adjacent Provinces; and certainly they are one of the best and most useful sorts of Beasts the Universe affords, and without which or some like it, the Mountain *Indians* of *Peru* could not subsist. In the Vales of the Plain, and all hot Places, the Natives plant Cotton, and make their Cloth of it, so that they have no Want, those Cotton Garments being fit for the Country. In many Parts of the Mountain Country, as *Collao*, the *Seria*, the *Charcas*, and other such Vales, no Tree grows, nor would the Cotton thrive, tho' it were planted; nor were it possible for the Natives to get Cloathing enough by way of Trade, if they had it not of their own. To supply this Want, Nature has in these Parts provided such vast Numbers of those we call Sheep, that had not the *Spaniards* during the Wars destroy'd much, there had been no End of them. The Natives call the Ewes *Llamas*, and the Rams and Weathers *Urcos*, some of which are white, others black, and others of a sad Colour: There are of them as big as little *Asses*, long legg'd, full belly'd, their Necks and Shape resembling *Camels*, their Heads long, and something like *Spanish* Sheep. The Flesh of them is very

Sheep of  
Peru.



very good, when they are fat, and the Lambs better, and sweeter than ours in *Spain*: They are very tame, and no way troublesome; each carries half or three Quarters of an Hundred-weight, and when tir'd there is no Loss, because the Flesh is so good. It is pleasant to see the *Indians* of *Collao* go out with their Packs upon these Sheep, and see them return at Night, loaded with Wood. When they complain, they lie down and groan like Camels.

There is another sort of this Cattle, call'd *Guanacos*, of the same Shape, very large, which run wild about the Fields in great Flocks, and so swift in their way of leaping and galloping, that it must be a very good Dog that can overtake them. There is still a third sort, call'd *Vicunnas*, more fleet than the *Guanacos*, tho' smaller, and ranging in the Desarts, where they feed on Grass. The Wool of these *Vicunnas* is excellent, and so fine that it surpasses the best in *Spain*. The Flesh of these *Vicunnas* and *Guanacos* has something of the Taste of Venison, and is good. I eat some of a fat *Guanaco*, hung and dry'd, at Captain *Alonso de Mendoza's* Lodging, in the City *La Paz*, and thought it the most delicious I had ever tasted. There is another sort of tame Cattle, call'd *Pacos*, very ugly and woolly, resembling in Shape the Sheep, but smaller, and their Lambs, when small, much like ours in *Spain*. These Ewes year but once a Year.

Guanacos.

Vicunnas.

Pacos.

## C H A P. XCI.

Of the Tree they call *Molle*, and other Plants; of the Salt Pits and Baths, and of some Birds and Beasts.

I Spoke of the *Zarzaparilla*, when I treated of the City *Guayaquil*, and thought fit in this Place to say something of the Trees call'd *Molles*, because of the great use that is made of them. There are great Woods in the Vales and Plains of *Peru*, and the same on the Mountains *Andes*, of several sorts of Trees, few or none of them to be found in *Spain*: Some of them, as the *Aguacates*, *Gua-*  
Gg vayos,



Molle  
Tree.

*yavos*, *Caymitos* and *Guavos*, bear such Fruit, as I have mention'd in other Places; the rest are all thorny and prickly, or smooth, and there are some *Ceybas*, of a great Bulk, in which, and other hollow Trees, the Bees make excellent Honey, very orderly. In most Parts of the inhabited Country there are some large and some small Trees, call'd *Molles*: The Leaf is very small, and smells like Fennel, and the Bark of this Tree has such Virtue, that if a Man has great Pains in his Legs, and they swell very much, he need only boil it in Water, and wash them sometimes, and all the Pain will cease, and the Swelling fall. The little Twigs are good to pick the Teeth. A very small sort of Fruit grows on it, whereof they make good Wine or Liquor to drink, as also Vinegar and Honey, which is done only by bruising the said Fruit with Water in a Vessel, and boiling it to several Degrees, till so much is wasted as converts it into Wine, Vinegar, or Honey. The *Indians* put a great Value upon these Trees.

Quimbaya  
Roots.

These Countries produce several Plants of singular Virtue. In the Province of *Quimbaya*, where the City *Cartago* stands, there is a sort of Roots growing among the Trees, excellent for purging, of which they need take but about a Fathom in length, it being of the Thickness of a Man's Finger, and put it into three Pints of Water, most of which it will suck up in one Night, and a Quarter of a Pint of what remains being drunk, is Cordial, and purges as well as Rhubarb. I us'd it my self once or twice at *Cartago*, and found Benefit, and all Men look'd upon it as Medicinal.

Medicinal  
plants.

There is a sort of Beans proper for the same Use, which some commend, and others say are dangerous. A Woman Slave of mine fell sick at *Bilcas*, being troubled with some Sores in her lower Parts, and some *Indians*, for a Sheep I gave them, brought some Herbs, bearing a yellow Flower, which they dry'd at the Fire, and powder'd and applying it two or three times, she perfectly recover'd. In the Province of *Andaguaylas*. I saw another Herb, so good for the Mouth and Teeth, that if they were rubb'd with it for some time, it took away all ill Scent, and left them as white as Snow. There are many more Plants in



these Parts of great use, and others which are deadly Poyson.

I said before, there were no Salt Pits in the Province of *Popayan*, but instead of them Salt Springs, which supply *Salt Pits.* that Want. In *Peru* there are such plentiful Pits, as might furnish all *Spain, Italy, France,* and other Countries. Near *Tumbez* and *Puerto Viejo*, they took large Clods of Salt out of the Water, along the Coasts, which the Ships carry to *Cali, Terra Firma,* and other Parts. On the Plains and Sands of this Kingdom, not far from the Vale they call of *Guaura*, are many good and large Pits, the Salt whereof is extremely white, and there are great Heaps of it, but all lost, for very few *Indians* make any Use of it. In the Mountain Country, near the Province of *Guaylas*, there are other Pits, larger than those last mention'd. Half a League from the City *Cuzco*, there are other Pans, where the *Indians* make as much Salt, as serves great Numbers of them; so there are others in the Provinces of *Condesuyo*, and in some of those of *Andesuyo*, so that all this Kingdom is well furnish'd.

There are also in divers Places great Baths, and many *Hot Baths.* Springs of hot Water, where the Natives wash themselves, and I have seen many of them. Several Parts of this Kingdom, as the Plains and Vales form'd by Rivers, and the temperate Spots of the Mountain Country, are very fruitful; for they produce excellent Wheat, *Maiz*, and Barley, in abundance. For Vines, there is no less Plenty in the Territories of *S. Miguel, Truxillo, Lima, Cuzco, Guamanga*, and many other Places, whereof noble Wine is made; and so all other Trees and Plants brought from *Spain*, thrive, and grow to Perfection. Here is Land of all sorts to suit every Tree, temperate, wet, dry, or indifferent, and in the Plains it never thunders nor lightens, nor is there any Frost or Snow. No Oaks have been seen in this Kingdom, but if planted will certainly grow.

In the Mountain Country of *Peru* there is a sort of *Scinking* small Foxes, which have such an intolerable Stink, that *Foxes.* no Man can bear it, and if they piss upon any thing, tho' it be often wash'd, the ill Scent will continue a long time. No Wolves, or other noxious Creatures have been



Tigers O-  
striches  
and Viscachas.

Hawks.

Auras and  
Condors.

seen any where, except the large Tigers I said there are on the Mountains about the Port of *Buena Ventura*, in the Territory of the City *Cali*, which have kill'd some Spaniards and many Indians. Some Ostriches have been found beyond the Province of *los Charcas*, and the Indians valued them highly. There is another sort of Creature they call *Viscacha*, about the Bigness, and resembling a Hare, but that it has a long Tail like a Fox; these breed in stony Places, and among Rocks, and many of them are shot with Guns and Cross-bows, and taken by the Indians in Gins, they being good to eat, after hanging to tender, and of their Hair or Wool, the Indians make large Mantles, Cloaks or Blankets, as soft as Silk, and very valuable. Here are Abundance of Hawks, which would be worth Money in *Spain*. I have said before there are two sorts of Partridges, the one small, the other as large as Hens. The Ferrets here are the best in the World. Both in the Mountain and Plains there is a sort of very stinking Birds, call'd *Auras*, which live on Carrion and other filthy things. Of this same sort are the vast great *Condors*, almost like Griffins, some of which will fall upon Lambs and small *Guanacos* in the Fields.

## CHAP. XCII.

Of the notable Works perform'd by the Indians of this Kingdom, and of the rich Mines in it.

THE Indians themselves inform us, that they were not so polite or civiliz'd before the *Ingas* subdu'd them, as afterwards; since when there have been such curious Works among them, as all Men admire, and the more, for that they have very few Tools, or Conveniences for doing them, and yet they are brought to such Perfection. When the Spaniards conquer'd the Kingdom, they found Curiosities of Gold, Silver, and Earthen Ware, so artificially joyn'd together, that they look'd as if they had naturally grown in that Form, besides many other Rarities



ties of Figures, which I do not mention, because I did not see them. This I declare I have seen, that is several Utensils of Plate, Basons, Ewers, Candlesticks, and the like, made with no other Tools but two Pieces of Copper, and two or three Stones, and yet so delicately wrought in Foliage and Figures, that our Workmen with all their Tools and Conveniences, would find it a very hard Task to match them. They have no other Furnace but a little earthen one, into which they put the Fire, and blow thro' Trunks, instead of Bellows. Besides the Silver Works, they make Gold Pictures, Twists or Laces, and several other things, and there are Children employ'd about it, who a Man would think could scarce speak; but they do little now to what they did under the *Ingas*. Their *Chaquira* or small Beads, are so nice and exactly alike, as shews them to be very able Goldsmiths, and the *Ingas* kept many of them in several Parts.

They are no less masterly at Building, and accordingly all the Houses and Dwellings of the *Spaniards* are their Work; they make the Brick and Tile, and lay great Stones, so neatly one upon another, that it is hard to see where they join. They also make Images, and that in many Places, without any other Tools but Stones, and their own Ingenuity. I do not believe any Nation in the World ever drew Trenches thro' such uneven difficult Ground as they did, which has been already mention'd. The *Mamaconas*, we have before said the *Ingas* kept in the Temples of the Sun, had no other Employment but weaving of the finest Cloth of the Wool of the *Vicunna*s, which all People in *Spain* admir'd. The Garments the *Ingas* wore were Tunicks of this Cloth, all adorn'd with Gold, or Emeralds, and other precious Stones, others with delicate Feathers, and some only of the Wool. The Colours they us'd for weaving of this Cloth, as Crimson, Blew, Yellow, Black, &c. were so sprightly, and lasting, that they excell ours in *Spain*.

It has been already said that the Mountains *Andes*, beginning at the Streights of *Magellan*, run Northward through many Provinces. On that Side next the South Sea, which is to the Westward, there is great Wealth found in most of the Rivers, and on the Hills, but those

Buildings.

Cloth and  
Garments.Andes  
Mountains  
their  
wealth.

on



on the East Side are reckoned poorer in Metal, as has been discover'd by many that have cross'd all the Country between *Peru*, and the River of *Plate*; and *Francis de Orillana*, when he ran down the River of the *Amazons* into the North Sea, tho' he was in many great Towns, saw little, or no Gold, or Silver; and in short no Treasure has been found beyond the *Andes*, in any Province, except that of *Bogota*. On the Contrary the East Side, next the South Sea has yielded the immenest Wealth, that ever was known in the World, excessive Rich Mines having been discover'd throughout all the Kingdom of *Peru*, and there will be Gold and Silver for ever, if there be Hands to dig it, these Metals Abounding on the Mountains, in the Plains, and in the Rivers. Besides there is great Plenty of Copper, and more of Iron about the Heads, and Brakes of the Mountains, coming down to the Plains. There is also Lead, and all other Metals in the Universe, so that I believe there will never want Wealth, as long as there are Men, and yet so much has been carry'd out as has prodigiously enhanc'd the Prices of all things in *Spain*.

---

### CHAP. XCIII.

*How the Caciques oppress'd the Indians, and a notable Story of their Superstitions.*

Indian  
Oppression  
abolish'd.

THESE *Indian* Nations were continually at War among themselves, and the strongest possess'd themselves of the Provinces belonging to the weaker, as has been seen already in several Places, and in *Peru* they all tell us they came from other Parts, till the *Ingas* made themselves Masters of all that great Empire. Nor were they free from Discord among themselves, for we see that *Guaspar* and *Atabalipa* were contending for the Government, when the *Spaniards* discover'd the Country, and their Division facilitated the Conquest of it. Some of the



the *Caciques* us'd at first to oppress their *Indians*, but that is now redress'd, since the Government is well settled, for there are Courts erected in all Places, which severely, and impartially punish any Person whatsoever, either Native, or *Spaniard* that dares offer them the least Injury.

Having said enough concerning the Customs, and Manners of these People, where there was Occasion, it will be needless to repeat it, and therefore shall only declare a Relation given me in writing by a Priest, concerning their Superstitions, which is as follows. *I Marc Otazo*, Relation  
of Indian  
superstitions. Clergyman, born at *Valladolid*, being in the Town of *Lampaz*, instructing the *Indians*, in the Christian Religion, in the Month of *May* Anno. 1574 the Moon being then at the full, the *Caciques*, and prime Men came to me, earnestly intreating I would give them leave to do as they were wont, at that Time of the Year. I answer'd, I must be present, that in case what they did were not allowable among Christians, it might be prevented for the future. They consented, and went their way home. Just at Noon they began to beat many Kettle Drums in several Places, with only one Stick to each, as is us'd among them. Then they spread several Blankets, in the Nature of Carpets, in divers Parts of the Square, or Market Place, for the *Caciques*, and chief Men to sit on, they being very fine, in their best Attire, and their Hair breaded down to the Bottom, after their Manner, one Breade of four Strands hanging on each Side. When they were all seated, I saw the Beautifullest Boy they could find, richly dress'd come forward, towards the *Caciques*, his Legs and Arms cover'd with red Tufts representing a Savage, and on his Body many Medals, and carv'd Pieces of Gold and Silver. He had in his right Hand a Sort of Weapon, like a Halberd, and in his left a great Woollen Purse, in which they carry their *Coca*. On his left side came a beautiful Girl, about 16 Years of Age, clad in their usual Dress, only that she had a great Train behind, which other Women did not use to wear. This Train was born up by an Older *Indian* Woman, but handsome and grave. After her follow'd many more Women, like Ladies of Honour, very demure,



demure, and decently. The Girl carry'd in her right Hand a rich woollen Purse full of many carv'd Pieces of Gold and Silver. Over her Back hung a small Lion's Skin, which quite cover'd it. After the Ladies attending came six *Indians* like Peasants, with each his Plow on his Shoulders, and Diadems on their Heads, with fine Feathers, of several Colours. Then follow'd six more, as if they had been their Servants, carrying Sacks of *Papas*, and beating a Drum. When they were within a Pace of the *Cacique*, the Boy and Girl aforesaid, and all the rest in Order made him profound Obeysance, bowing their Heads, which the *Cacique* and his Company answer'd a little lowering theirs. Each having done thus to their own *Cacique*, for there were two Parties, they all drew back in the same Manner they came, without turning their Faces from the *Caciques*, about 20 Paces, where the Peasants stuck their Plows in the Ground, all in a Row, and on them hung their Sacks of *Papas*, which were choice, and large. This done, their Kettle Drums beating, they all made a Sort of Dance, without moving off the same Place, but only raising themselves on their Toes, now and then lifting up those Purses they held in their Hands. Only those who attended the Boy and Girl, both Men, and Women did this, for the *Caciques*, and all the rest of the People sat orderly on the Ground, keeping profound Silence, and observing what the others did. When this was over, another Parcel of *Indians*, who had gone for it, brought a Yearling Lamb, all of one Colour, without any Spot, and many of them hemming in the chief *Cacique*, that I might not see, they in his Presence, laid the said Lamb on the Ground, and pull'd out his whole Pluck, before he was dead, which they deliver'd to their Southsayers, whom they call *Guacamayos*. I took Notice, that certain *Indians* ran hastily with as much of the Blood as they could carry in their Hands, and threw it among the *Papas*, that were in the Sacks. Just at this Time out came a great Man, who was but newly become a Christian, crying out aloud, calling them Dogs, and other things in their Language, which I did not understand, and running to a high Cross that stood in the Middle of the Square, boldly call'd out, condemning



demning that Hellish Superstition. They being daunted by Reproaches slunk away, out of Countenance, without concluding their Sacrifice, which was to foretell what Harvest they should have, and other Events of the Year. There are other Diviners, whom they call *Homo*, of whom they enquire after future Events, because they converse with the Devil, and carry about them a Representation of him, made of a hollow Bone, with a Figure on it, of a Sort of black Wax they have.

I being in this Town of *Lampaz*, on a *Maundy Thursday*, a Boy I had, who lay in the Church came to me in a Fright, desiring I would rise and go Baptize a *Cacique*, that was then kneeling in the Church, and very fearful, for that having been the Night before in a *Guaca*, where the Heathens worshipp'd, he said, he had seen a Man, clad in white, who ask'd him, what he did there, with that Stone Statue, and bid him come presently to me, and be made a Christian. When it was day I rose, and said my Office, not believing what the Boy had told me, till going to the Church to say Mass, I found the *Cacique* still kneeling there, who as soon as he saw me, fell down at my Feet, begging I would make him a Christian, which I told him I would. Then I said Mass, some Christians being present, and having Baptiz'd him, he went out very joyful, crying, he was now a Christian, and not so bad as the other *Indians*. Then without speaking a Word more to any Man, he went to his House, and burnt it, dividing his Women and Cattle among his Brothers, and Kindred, returned to the Church, where he always continu'd preaching the Doctrine of Salvation to the *Indians*, and admonishing them to forsake their Vices, which he did with extraordinary Fervor, and many *Indians* were converted by his Perswasions. He said the Man he had seen in the *Guaca*, or Temple, was fair, and beautiful, and his Garments very bright. This is what that Priest gave me in Writing.

Conversion  
of an  
Indian.



## C H A P. XCIV.

*Remarks on some wonderful Actions of Spaniards, and the Judgments that fell upon such as were cruel, and the Conclusion of the Work.*

Pizarro's  
Sufferings.

**B**Efore I conclude this Work, I cannot but observe that the Discovery and Conquest of these Countries looks like something above the Power of Man; and that on the other Side there have been singular Instances of Judgments on those *Spaniards* who signaliz'd themselves in their Cruelty to the *Indians*. Not to mention the first Discovery, by *Christopher Columbus*, or the Conquest of *Mexico* by *Ferdinand Cortez*, and of other Provinces by several Commanders, I shall only briefly observe some few things of later Years. How many Miseries did the Marquis *Don Francisco Pizarro* and his Companions endure, without being able to get beyond *St. John's River*, notwithstanding all the Supplies sent him by *Don Diego de Almagro*. The Governour of *Panama*, *Peter de los Rios*, because there was a Ballad made calling *Almagro* the Drover, and *Pizarro* the Butcher, who destroy'd all the Men that follow'd him, sent *John Tafur*, with Orders to fetch them all back, and they accordingly return'd, except only 13 that staid with *Pizarro*, in the Island *Gorgona*, till *Almagro* sent them a Ship, in which they set Sail, and in 10, or 12 Days found that which they had not before been able to discover in 3, or 4 Years. Thus these 13 *Spaniards*, with their Commander first saw this Country, and some Years after, when he enter'd it with 160 *Spaniards*, it had been impossible for him to withstand the Multitude of *Indians*, had not the two Brothers *Guascar* and *Atabalipa* been at War among themselves. When the general Insurrection of the *Indians* broke out, there were but 180 *Spaniards*, Horse and Foot at *Cuzco*, and *Mango Inga* made War upon them with above 200000 Men, for a whole Year, so that it is wonderful they should prevail.

Captain



Captain *Francis Caesar* with only 60 *Spaniards*, travell'd over vast Mountains, and forded mighty Rivers, in Spight of the Natives, and being beset in the Province of *Guaca* by above 20000 of them, tho' weak, and spent with want, and travel, he routed them without losing a Man, and what is no less strange, found a way, that carry'd him back to *Uraba* in 18 Days, when he had been travelling the other way almost a Year. We have frequently seen many such unaccountable Actions, but let it suffice to say, that 40, or 50 *Spaniards* would settle in a Province where there were 30, or 40000 *Indians* and subdue them all. It is yet stranger that some Territories, which were scarce habitable, on Account of the violent Rains, and Earthquakes, since the coming in of Christians are become pleasant, and fruitful.

Captain  
Francis  
Caesar.

On the other Hand, as Providence has favour'd some, so have we seen severe Judgments fall upon such as were cruel, and Tyrannical, few of them dying a natural Death; as particularly all the chief Men concern'd in the killing of *Atabalipa*, most of whom came to miserable, and unhappy Ends. Nay the bloody Wars in *Peru* seem to have been a Punishment upon all that were there. Thus the inhuman Major *Caravajal* may be allow'd to have been the Executioner of Divine Justice, on those that deserv'd it, till his Turn came to atone with his Life for his own grievous Offences. Marshal *Don George de Robledo*, who suffer'd many *Indians* to be butcher'd in the Province of *Pozo*, was in that same Town condemn'd, executed, and had no other Grave but the Bellies of the *Indians*. *Ferdinand Rodriguez de Sosa*, and *Baltasar de Ledesma* being guilty of the like Cruelties, had the same Fate. The *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant *Belalcazar*, who destroy'd so many *Indians* at *Quito*, being depos'd by the Judge deputed to try him, dy'd poor and miserable at *Cartagena*, as he was going over Prisoner into *Spain*. *Francis Garcia de Tovar* so much dreaded by the *Indians*, for having murder'd so many, was at last himself kill'd, and eaten by them. I knew one *Roque Martin*, an Inhabitant of the City *Cali*, who quarter'd our *Indians* that dy'd, when we came to that City, and hung them up to feed his Dogs, yet afterwards the *Indians* slew, and I believe eat him. I

Judgments  
on men  
cruel to the  
Indians.



could bring other Instances, which would be too tedious, and some of those that have dy'd suddenly, an End more to be dreaded than the rest.

Since those Times the Government has been settled in an excellent Form, so that the *Indians* now enjoy their Liberties and Estates, no *Spaniard* daring to molest, or offend them, for Fear of the Courts of Justice, which punish them with the utmost Rigor. The King defrays the Charge of the Religious Men that go over to the *West Indies*, which has occasion'd those Parts to be Abundantly supply'd with them, for the instructing of the *Indians*, and there are very many Monasteries. The whole Kingdom is divided into Bishopricks, and those into Parishes, all of them well serv'd, that neither Natives, nor *Spaniards* may want any Christian Assistance. Thus I conclude, having begun to write this Account, in the City *Cartago* of the Province of *Popayan*, in the Year 1541, and ended it in the City of *Lima* in *Peru*, in 1550, at the Age of 32 Years, 17 whereof I spent in the *West Indies*.

THE



# THE CONTENTS.

- C**Hap. I. *Of the Discovery of the West Indies,* p. 1.
- Chap. II. *Of the the City of Panama, and its Foundation, and why treated of before any other,* p. 3.
- Chap. III. *Of the Ports, Bays, Rivers, Capes, &c. between the City of Panama, and the Borders of the Kingdom of Peru, the Distance they are from one another, and the Latitude they lye in,* p. 6.
- Chap. IV. *Containing the Description of the Coast, as far as that they call el Collao de Lima, which is the Port to the City of Lima, otherwise call'd de los Reyes, or of the Kings,* p. 9.
- Chap. V. *Of the Ports, Rivers, &c. from the City of Lima, to the Kingdom of Chile, the Latitude they lye in, and other Matters relating to Navigation,* p. 13.
- Chap. VI. *The Founding of the City of St. Sebastian, in the Place they call, la Culata de Uraba, and of the Native Indians in the Country about it,* p. 17.
- Chap. VII. *How they make the poisonous Composition, wherewith the Indians of Santa Marta, and Cartagena have kill'd so many Spaniards,* p. 21.
- Chap. VIII. *A farther Account of the Indians in the District of the City of Uraba,* p. 23.
- Chap. IX. *Of the Road between the City of St. Sebastian de Buena Vista, and that of Antiocha. Of the Mountains, Woods, and Rivers that are along it; and how, and when to travel it,* p. 24.
- Chap. X. *Of the mighty Mountains of Abibe, and the strange, and useful Wood growing on them,* p. 27.
- Chap. XI. *Of the Cacique Nutibara, and his Dominions; and of the Caciques, within the Liberties, or Jurisdiction of the City Antiocha,* p. 29.
- Chap. XII. *The Manners, and Customs of these Indians; what Weapons they use, and what Ceremonies they practise, and who founded*



# The CONTENTS.

- founded the City Antiocha,* p. 32.
- Chap. XIII. *The Description of the Province of Popayan, and the Reason why the Indians of it are so hard to be subdu'd, and those of Peru so gentle,* p. 36.
- Chap. XIV. *Of the Road from the City Antiocha, to the Town of Anzerma, the Distance between them, and the Lands, and Districts in the way,* p. 38.
- Chap. XV. *Of the Customs, and Manners of the Indians of this Country, and of the Mountain there is in the way to Anzerma,* p. 40.
- Chap. XVI. *Of the Manners and Customs of the Caciques, and Indians in the Territory of the Town of Anzerma, of its first Foundation, and by whom it was laid.* p. 43.
- Chap. XVII. *Of the Towns, and Provinces lying between the City of Antiocha, and the Town of Arma, and of the Customs of the Natives,* p. 46.
- Chap. XVIII. *Of the Province of Arma, the Customs of the Natives, and other remarkable things in it.* p. 49.
- Chap. XIX. *Of the Religious Rites, and Sacrifices of these People, and how much they are addicted to eating of Man's Flesh,* p. 50.
- Chap. XX. *Of the Province of Paucura, and of their Manners, and Customs,* p. 53.
- Chap. XXI. *Of the Indians of POZO, and their Bravery, and how much they are dreaded by their Neighbours,* p. 54.
- Chap. XXII. *Of the Province of Picara, and its Caciques, or Lords,* p. 57.
- Chap. XXIII. *Of the Province of Carrapa, and what is worth observing in it,* p. 59.
- Chap. XXIV. *Of the Province of Quinbaya, and the Customs of its Caciques, and of the founding the City Cartago, and by whom,* p. 61.
- Chap. XXV. *Continues the same Subject as the last, concerning the City Cartago, and its foundation, and of the Creature call'd Chucha,* p. 64.
- Chap. XXVI. *Of the Districts, and Territories in this large and delightful Vale, till we come to the City Cali,* p. 66.
- Chap. XXVII. *Of the Situation of the City of Cali, and of the Indians in its District, and who was the Founder of it,* p. 72.
- Chap. XXVIII. *Of the Indian Towns, and Lands within the Jurisdiction of this City,* p. 73.
- Chap. XXIX. *Concludes what more is relating to the City of Cali; and of the other Indians on the Mountain near the Port call'd la Buena Ventura,* p. 76.
- Chap. XXX. *Of the way from the City Cali, to that of Popayan, and the Indian Towns there are along it,* p. 79.
- Chap. XXXI. *Of the River of Santa Marta, and of what is remarkable along its Banks,* p. 81.
- Chap. XXXII. *Of the rest of the Towns, and Caciques subject to the City of Popayan, and what the*



# The CONTENTS.

- else occurs within its Jurisdiction,* p. 84.
- Chap. XXXIII. *Of the Country between Popayan, and the City of Pasto; who was the Founder of it, and what is worth observing of the Neighbouring Indians,* p. 86.
- Chap. XXXIV. *Containing what more is remarkable in this Country, as far as the Territory of the Town Pasto reaches,* p. 90.
- Chap. XXXV. *Of the Remarkable Springs, and Rivers there are in those Parts, and the notable way of making excellent Salt,* p. 91.
- Chap. XXXVI. *Containing the general Description of the Kingdom of Peru, extending from the City of Quito, to the Town of la Plata, above 700 Leagues in Length,* p. 94.
- Chap. XXXVII. *Of the Townships, and Provinces there are between the Town of Pasto, and the City of Quito,* p. 97.
- Chap. XXXVIII. *Giving an Account of the Inga Kings, and their Power in Peru,* p. 100.
- Chap. XXXIX. *Of the other Townships, and Structures there are between Carangue, and the City Quito; and how ingeniously the People of Otobalo robb'd those of Carangue,* p. 103.
- Chap. XL. *Of the Situation of the City Quito, its first Foundation, and who was the Founder,* p. 106.
- Chap. XLI. *Of the Townships there are from Quito to the Royal Palace of Thomebamba, and of some Customs of the Natives,* p. 109.
- Chap. XLII. *Of the Country from Tacunga to Riobamba, and what happened there between the Adelantado Don Pedro de Alvarado and the Marshal Don Diego de Almagro,* p. 114.
- Chap. XLIII. *Containing what is worth observing among the other Indians, till we come to the Palace of Tomebamba,* p. 118.
- Chap. XLIV. *Of the sumptuous Palace at Tomebamba, in the Province of Cannares,* p. 120.
- Chap. XLV. *Of the Road from the Province of Quito, to the Coast of the South Sea, and Liberties of the City of Puerto Viejo,* p. 124.
- Chap. XLVI. *Of some Particulars relating to the Province of Puerto Viejo, and the Equinoctial,* p. 125.
- Chap. XLVII. *Whether these Indians were conquer'd by the Ingas, and how they slew some of Topaynga Yupangue's Commanders,* p. 129.
- Chap. XLVIII. *Of the Manners of these Indians, and other things relating to them,* p. 130.
- Chap. XLIX. *How little these Indians regarded Virginity in the Women they were to Marry, and of their being addicted to Sodomy,* p. 132.
- Chap. L. *How the Indians of Manta formerly worshipp'd an Emerald*



# The CONTENTS.

- Emeraud as their God, and other things relating to them,*  
p. 133.
- Chap. LI. *Concluding the Account of the Indians about Puerto Viejo, and the Foundation of that City,*  
p. 136.
- Chap. LII. *Of the Wells that are at the Cape of Santa Elena, what those People tell us of the coming thither of the Giants, and of the Source of natural Bitumen there,*  
p. 138.
- Chap. LIII. *Of the founding of the City Guayaquil, and how the Natives slew some of Guaynacapa's Commanders,*  
p. 140.
- Chap. LIV. *Of the Island of Puna, of that of la Plata; and of the wonderful Root call'd Zarzaparrilla, of extraordinary use in Physick,*  
p. 144.
- Chap. LV. *Of the founding of the City of Santiago de Guayaquil, of the Indians subject to it, and other Particulars within its Liberties,*  
p. 146.
- Chap. LVI. *Of the Indians between Tomebamba, and the City of Loxa, and of the founding of that City,*  
p. 148.
- Chap. LVII. *Of the Provinces between Tamboblanco and the City of St. Michael, and of the Natives,*  
p. 150.
- Chap. LVIII. *The Continuation of the same Subject.*  
p. 152.
- Chap. LIX. *Of the Difference of the Seasons in Peru, and that it never rains throughout all the Plains along the South Sea,*  
p. 154.
- Chap. LX. *Of the Road the Ingas caus'd to be made along these Plains, on which there were Lodgings, and Magazines, as well as on that along the Mountains, and why these Indians are call'd Yungas,*  
p. 156.
- Chap. LXI. *That these Indians believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, and why they bury Women alive in their Graves,*  
p. 159.
- Chap. LXII. *Of the Ceremonies us'd at Funerals, and of several Sorts of Graves,*  
p. 161.
- Chap. LXIII. *Of Sodomy us'd in the Temples, the giving of Names to Children, and the Superstitions of the Indians,*  
p. 163.
- Chap. LXIV. *Of the Fertility of the Plains, of the several Sorts of Fruit, and Roots they produce, and the Method of Watering the Fields,*  
p. 165.
- Chap. LXV. *Of the way from the City of St. Michael to Truxillo, and of the Vales there are in it,*  
p. 167.
- Chap. LXVI. *Of the City of Truxillo, and the Country between it, and the City of Lima,*  
p. 170.
- Chap. LXVII. *Of the City of Lima,*  
p. 173.
- Chap. LXVIII. *Of the Vale of Pachacama, and the ancient Temple there was in it,*  
p. 174.
- Chap. LXIX. *Of the Vales lying between Pachacama, and the Fortrefs of Guarco,*  
p. 176.
- Chap. LXX. *Of the great Province of Chincha,*  
p. 178.

Chap.



# The CONTENTS.

- Chap. LXXI. *Of the other Vales, as far as the Province of Tarapaca, and of the City of Arequipa,* p. 181.
- Chap. LXXII. *Of the Province of Caxamalca,* p. 183.
- Chap. LXXIII. *Of the Cities of Frontera, and Leon de Guanuco,* p. 186.
- Chap. LXXIV. *Of the Country from Caxamalca to Xauxa,* p. 188.
- Chap. LXXV. *Of the Vale of Xauxa,* p. 192.
- Chap. LXXVI. *Of the Country between Xauxa, and Guamanga,* p. 194.
- Chap. LXXVII. *Of the City Guamanga,* p. 196.
- Chap. LXXVIII. *Of the Indians about Guamanga, and of the Province of Bilcas,* p. 199.
- Chap. LXXIX. *Of the Province of Andabaylas, the River of Apurima, the Vale of Xaquixaquana, and great Road as far as Cuzco,* p. 201.
- Chap. LXXX. *Of the great City of Cuzco,* p. 204.
- Chap. LXXXI. *Of the Vale of Yucay, and Province of Condesuyo,* p. 207.
- Chap. LXXXII. *Of the Mountains Andes, and the Indians living on them,* p. 209.
- Chap. LXXXIII. *Of the Herb Coca, and of the Country between Cuzco and the City la Paz,* p. 211.
- Chap. LXXXIV. *Of the Province of the Canas, of Ayavire, and the Country of the Collas,* p. 214.
- Chap. LXXXV. *A farther Account of this Nation of the Collas,* p. 217.
- Chap. LXXXVI. *Of Pucara, of Hatuncolla, of the Town of Afangaro, and of the great Lake of Titicaca,* p. 221.
- Chap. LXXXVII. *Of the rest of the Country, as far as Tiaguanuco, and of that Town.* p. 223.
- Chap. LXXXVIII. *Of the City la Paz, the Country between it and la Plata, and of that Town,* p. 226.
- Chap. LXXXIX. *Of the Immense Wealth, of Porco, and Potosi,* p. 228.
- Chap. XC. *Of the rich Market kept at Potosi, and of the Sheep, Guanacos, and Vicuñas in Peru,* p. 231.
- Chap. XCI. *Of the Tree they call Molle, and other Plants, of the Salt Pits, and Baths, and of some Birds, and Beasts,* p. 233.
- Chap. XCII. *Of the notable Works perform'd by the Indians of this Kingdom, and of the rich Mines in it,* p. 236.
- Chap. XCIII. *How the Caciques oppress'd the Indians, and a notable Story of their Superstitions,* p. 238.
- Chap. XCIV. *Remarks on some wonderful Actions of Spaniards, and the Judgments that fell upon such as were cruel, and the Conclusion of the Work,* p. 242.



# THE INDEX.

## A

<b>A</b> Bancay River,	p. 202.
Abibe Mountain,	p. 27.
Aburra Vale,	p. 47.
Acos Territory,	p. 194.
Aguales Indians,	p. 79.
Alvarado at Quito,	p. 116.
Agrees with Almagro,	p. 117.
Ambato River,	p. 115.
Anacondas free Indians,	p. 231.
Andes Mountains,	p. 94.
Their Wealth,	p. 237.
Angasmayo River,	p. 90.
Antiocha City,	p. 34.
Antiquities very wonderful,	p. 224.
Anzerma Town,	p. 42.
Why so call'd,	p. 43.
Apurima River,	p. 202.
Arequipa City,	p. 182.
Arica Port,	p. 15.
Arma Province,	p. 49.
Armour of Gold,	p. 61.
Arracife de Truxillo,	p. 12.
Atabalipa his Cruelty,	p. 122.
Atis Vale,	p. 90.
Auras Birds,	p. 236.
Ayavire Town,	p. 215.
Azua Liquor,	p. 137.

## B

<b>B</b> Arbarity of the Indians of	p. 52.
Arma,	p. 52.
Barbarous Practises of Indians	p. 132.
at Puerto Viejo,	p. 132.
Barbarous People,	p. 210.
Barranca River and Vale,	p. 172.
Barrancas Town,	p. 85.
Baths,	p. 237.
Bees in hollow Trees,	p. 64.
Bileaconga Mountain.	p. 203.
Bilcas Structure,	p. 199.
Birds in Peru,	p. 166.
Bitumen natural,	p. 140.
Blanco Cape,	p. 11.
Bloody Sports,	p. 62.
Bombon Province,	p. 191.
Bones monstrous big,	p. 139.
Bracamoros Province,	p. 148.
Brave Indian Commanders,	p. 218.
Bravery of Indians of Pozo,	p. 56.
Bridge made by Nature,	p. 97.
Bridges of a strange make,	p. 28.
Of a wonderful Sort,	p. 201.
Brutality of ancient Peruvians,	p. 101.
Buenaventura Bay,	p. 7.
Buenaventura Port,	p. 77.
Buga	



# The INDEX.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><i>Buga</i> Province, p. 67.<br/>         Buildings, p. 237.<br/>         Burial Places, p. 41.<br/> <i>Buritica</i> rich Hill, p. 38.<br/>         Burning Mountain, p. 59, and 90.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>C</b></p> <p><i>C</i> <i>Aciques</i>, p. 19.<br/> <i>Cali</i> Vale, p. 66.<br/> <i>Cali</i> City, p. 72.<br/> <i>Collao</i>, p. 17.<br/> <i>Canas</i> Province, p. 214.<br/> <i>Cannares</i> their Habit, p. 122.<br/> <i>Carachina</i> Cape, p. 7.<br/> <i>Carangue</i> Temple of the Sun, p. 99.<br/> <i>Caraques</i> Bay, p. 9.<br/> <i>Caraques</i> Indians, p. 135.<br/> <i>Carrapa</i> Province, p. 59.<br/> <i>Cartago</i> City, p. 65.<br/> <i>Cartama</i> Province, p. 41.<br/> <i>Carvaya</i> River, p. 222.<br/> <i>Caxamalca</i> Province, p. 183, and 185.</p> <p><i>Cayambi</i> Structure, p. 118.<br/> <i>Caymito</i> Fruit, p. 65.<br/> <i>Cenúfara</i> Province, p. 47.<br/> <i>Chacama</i> Vale, p. 169.<br/> <i>Chachapoyas</i> Province, p. 186.<br/> <i>Chancas</i> Indians, p. 201.<br/> <i>Chanches</i> Indians, p. 213.<br/> <i>Chancos</i> People, p. 69.<br/> <i>Charcas</i> Province, p. 210.<br/>         Chewing us'd by <i>Indians</i>, p. 211.<br/> <i>Chilca</i> Vale, p. 176.<br/> <i>Chile</i> Kingdom, p. 228.<br/> <i>Chimo</i> Vale, p. 169.<br/> <i>Chincha</i> Vale, p. 178.<br/> <i>Chucha</i> Beast, p. 65.<br/> <i>Chumbivilcas</i> Indians, p. 208.<br/> <i>Chumbo</i> Province, p. 124.</p> | <p><i>Chupas</i> Hills and Plains, p. 199.<br/> <i>Chuquito</i> Town, p. 223.<br/> <i>Cinnamon</i>, p. 107.<br/> <i>Cinto</i> Vale, p. 168.<br/>         Cloth of <i>Peru</i>, p. 237.<br/> <i>Coca</i> Plant, p. 212.<br/> <i>Cochesqui</i> House, p. 108.<br/> <i>Cochesquio</i> Township, p. 85.<br/> <i>Coconucos</i> Indians, p. 84.<br/> <i>Colaza</i> Province, <i>ibid.</i><br/> <i>Collas</i> Province, p. 215.<br/> <i>Collique</i> Vale, p. 169.<br/>         Commical Robbery, p. 103.<br/> <i>Conchucos</i> Province, p. 189.<br/> <i>Condors</i> Birds, p. 236.<br/> <i>Copaypo</i> Harbour, p. 15.<br/> <i>Coquimbo</i> Port, p. 16.<br/> <i>Corrientes</i> Cape, p. 7.<br/> <i>Cotara</i> Township, p. 84.<br/>         Cruelties of <i>Indians</i>, p. 41.<br/>         Customs of <i>Indians</i> of <i>Uraba</i>, p. 23.<br/> <i>Cuzco</i> City, p. 204.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>D</b></p> <p>Dancing of <i>Indians</i>, p. 62,<br/>         and 113.<br/> <i>Dantas</i> Beasts, p. 20.<br/>         Dead Bodies parch'd, p. 45.<br/>         Difference of Weather in a small<br/>         Distance, p. 154.<br/>         Discovery of the <i>West Indies</i>, p. 1.<br/>         Distinctive Marks of People in<br/> <i>Peru</i>, p. 109.<br/>         Dogs of <i>Peru</i>, p. 165.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>F</b></p> <p>Fables of <i>Indians</i>, p. 217.<br/>         Fabulous Original of <i>Indians</i>,<br/>         p. 202.<br/>         Fiery Eruption, p. 111.<br/>         Fruit that makes Men drunk<br/>         Of <i>Peru</i>, p. 165.<br/>         Fish</p> |
|---|---|



# The INDEX.

Fish Plentiful, p. 71,  
 Fort very magnificent, p. 178,  
     Natural, p. 207,  
 Foxes, p. 166,  
     Wonderful stinking, p. 235,  
*Frontera* City, p. 186,  
 Funerals of *Indians*, 34, and 218,

G

**G** *Allo* Island, p. 8,  
 Garments of *Peru*, p. 237,  
 Geese in *Peru*, p. 165,  
 Giants, p. 138,  
 Gold despis'd for Hunger, p. 39,  
     Vast Plenty of it, p. 123,  
*Gorgona* Island, p. 8,  
 Grain in *Peru*, p. 166,  
 Graves very rich, p. 31, 137, and

159,

    Of several Sorts, p. 161, and  
     218,  
*Guachicone* Township, p. 85,  
*Guamachuco* Province, p. 188,  
*Guamanga* City, p. 197,  
*Guambacho* Vale, p. 172,  
*Guambia* Province, p. 80 and 84,  
*Guanaca* Township, *ibid.*  
*Guanacos*, p. 233,  
*Guanape* Vale, p. 171,  
*Guancabamba* *Indians*, p. 150,  
     Their Habit, p. 151,  
*Guancabilcas* *Indians*, p. 140,  
*Gauraz* Province, p. 190,  
*Guarco* Vale, p. 177,  
*Guarmey* Vale, p. 172,

H

**H**abit, p. 32, 70, 75, 86, 88,  
     109, 113, and 217,  
*Hacari* Port, p. 14,  
*Hatuncolla* Town, p. 221,  
 Hawks, p. 236,  
 Houses on Trees, p. 32, and 69,  
     In *Peru*, p. 95,

I

**I**llusions of the Devil, p. 159,  
     Confirmation of them, p. 160,  
 Immense hidden Treasure, p. 55,  
*Indian* Pumps, p. 93,  
*Indians* protected by the King of  
     *Spain*, p. 2,  
     Carrying Burdens, p. 77,  
*Inga* Kings, p. 100, &c,  
 Judgments on Men cruel to the  
     *Indians*, p. 243,

L

**L**anguage about *Quito*, p. 109,  
     *Leon de Guanuco* City, p. 187,  
*Lile* Vale, p. 73,  
*Lima* Vale and City, p. 173,  
*Limara* River, p. 16,  
*Limatambo* Structure, p. 203,  
*Lobos Marinos* Island, p. 14,  
*Loxa* City, p. 149,  
*Lunaguana* River, p. 178,

M

**M**ala Vale, p. 177,  
     *Maluasa* Province, p. 84,  
*Mamaconas* Vestals, p. 11,  
 Man Eaters, p. 35,  
 Manners of *Indians* about the  
     Town of *St. Sebastian*, p. 21,  
 Man's Flesh eaten by mistake,  
     p. 44,  
*Manta* Indian Town, p. 134,  
*Manzanilla* Roots, p. 22,  
*Manzanilla* Apples poisonous,  
     p. 23,

Marks of Distinctions among *In-*  
     *dians*, p. 125,  
*Masteles* *Indians*, p. 87,  
*Maule* River, p. 16,  
 Medicinal Plants, p. 234,  
 Men spin, and Women plow,  
     p. 108,  
 Mighty



# The INDEX.

- Mighty Rivers in *America*, p, 82,  
 Mines vastly rich, p, 228,  
 Mira hot River, p, 98,  
 Mitimaes, what they are, p, 111,  
 Mocha Storehouse, p, 115,  
 Mohina Passes, p, 212,  
 Molle Tree, p, 234,  
 Monstrous Prices, p, 68,  
 Morra de los Diablos, p, 15,  
 Motupe Vale, p, 168,  
 Mountain Indians, p, 76,  
 Moxillones Port, p, 15,  
 Mugia Town, p, 47,  
 Mulabalo Town, p, 110,  
 Muliambato Apartments, p, 114.
- N
- Nakedness of the Indians of  
     *Arma*, p, 51,  
 Names how given, p, 164,  
 Nasca Promontory, p, 14,  
 Nasca Vale, p, 181,  
 Natives of the Coast of *Puerta*  
     *Viejo*, p, 128,  
 Neyva Vale, p, 67,  
 Notable Place of Worship, p, 200,  
 Nutibara Vale, p, 30.
- O
- Ovejas River, p, 80,  
 Oppression of Indians abo-  
     lish'd, p, 238,  
 Ore of a strange Nature, p, 230,  
 Ostriches, p, 236,  
 Otobalo Palace, p, 103.
- P
- Pacos, p, 233,  
 Pacasmayo Vale, p, 169,  
 Pachacama Vale, p, 174,  
 Paez Township, p, 84,  
 Pallares Indians, p, 115,  
 Palm Island, p, 7,  
 Palm Trees, p, 19,  
 Palmitos, ibid,  
 Paltas Province, p, 148,  
 Panama City describ'd, p, 4,  
     Its great Trade, p, 5,  
     The Founder, ibid,  
 Parcos Apartments, p, 195,  
 Parents eat their Children, p, 33,  
 Paria Province, p, 227,  
 Parmonga Vale, p, 172,  
 Passao Port, the first in *Peru*, p, 125,  
 Passaos Cape, p, 9,  
 Pasto Town, p, 90,  
 Pastos their Country, p, 87,  
 Patia Vale, p, 86,  
 Paucura Province, p, 53,  
 Payta Port, p, 12,  
 La Paz City, p, 226,  
 Peru, its Length, Breadth, and  
     Climate, p, 96,  
 Peruvians their Brutality before  
     the *Ingas*, p, 101,  
 Peze Tamborino Fish, p, 22,  
 Piandama River, p, 80,  
 Picara Province, p, 57,  
 Pico, Apartments, p, 194,  
 Picoy Town, p, 195,  
 Pincos Province, p, 191,  
 Pinna's Port, p, 7,  
 Piscobamba Province, p, 190,  
 Pismires Venomous, p, 22,  
 Pitahaya Fruit, p, 49,  
 Pixibae's Palm Trees, p, 30,  
 Pizarro's Sufferings, p, 242,  
 Plata Island, p, 10 and 143,  
 La Plata Town, p, 227,  
 Plenty of Gold, p, 39,  
 Plentiful Product, p, 165,  
 Poisonous Indian Composition,  
     p, 21,  
 Poisonous Worms, p, 22,  
 Polindara Province, p, 84,  
 Popayan



# The INDEX.

- Popayan* City, p. 81,  
*Popayan* Province, p. 36,  
*Potosi*, p. 229,  
 Prodigions trade there, p. 231,  
 Power of *Caciques* at *Arma*, p. 52,  
*Poza* Province, p. 45, and 54,  
 Product of the Country about the  
 Town of *St. Sebastian*, p. 21,  
 Product and Animals about *Puerto*  
*Viejo*, p. 127,  
*Pucara* Fortrefs, p. 221,  
 Puddings of Men's Guts, p. 70,  
*Pueblo Llano*, or plain Town, p. 46,  
*Pueblo Blanco*, or white Town,  
 p. 47,  
*Pueblo de la Sal*, or Salt Town,  
 p. 87,  
*Puerto Viejo*, p. 127,  
*Pura* Island, p. 12,  
 Submits to the *Incas*, p. 141,  
 Natives of it murder the *Ore-*  
*jones*, p. 142,  
 Their Punishment, p. 143,  
 Its Description, Product, and  
 Customs, p. 144,  
*Puruaes* Indians, p. 118,  
 Q  
*Q*uilca Port, p. 14,  
*Quilacingas* Indians, p. 88,  
*Quimbaya* Roots, p. 234,  
*Quimbaya* Province, p. 61,  
*Quiquixama* Territory, p. 213,  
*Quito* City, and Fertility, of that  
 Country, p. 106,  
 R  
*R*attle Snake, p. 26,  
 Religion of *Indians*, p. 35,  
 Resolute *Indians*, p. 199,  
 Ridiculous *Indian* Story, p. 193,  
*Ribamba* Structure, p. 116,  
*Rio Frio*, Cold River, p. 72,  
*Rio Verde*, Green River, p. 25,  
 Rivers swallow'd in Sand, p. 167,  
 Roads in *Peru* very noble, p. 156,  
 Ruins of mighty Structures, p. 198,  
 S  
*S*aint *Helen's* Cape, p. 10,  
*St. John's* River, p. 81, and 78,  
*St. Lawrence's* Cape, p. 10,  
*St. Mary's* Cape, p. 16,  
*St. Michael* City, p. 153,  
*St. Sebastian de Buena Vista*, p. 19,  
 Salt great Plenty of it, p. 13,  
 Salt Springs, p. 40, 61, and 92,  
 Salt Pits, p. 235,  
 Sand Hills, p. 94,  
*Sangalla* Port, p. 14,  
*Santa Fe* Town, p. 40,  
*Santa Marta* River, p. 82,  
*Santa Vale*, p. 171,  
*Santiago* River, p. 9,  
*Santiago* City founded, p. 147,  
*Sarzaparilla* Root, p. 145,  
 Season for sailing on the South  
 Sea, p. 6,  
 Sheep of *Peru* that carry burdens,  
 p. 232,  
*Sichos* Indians, p. 115,  
 Skins of Men Stuff'd, p. 74,  
 Slaughter of *Spaniards*, p. 146,  
 Snakes vastly big, p. 209,  
 Snowy Mountains, p. 94,  
 Sodomy practis'd about *Puerto*  
*Viejo*, p. 133,  
 Religiously us'd, p. 163,  
*Solana* Vale, p. 153,  
 South Wind prevails in *Peru*,  
 p. 155,  
 Strange Plague, p. 63,  
 Sugar, p. 167,  
 Superstitions of *Indians* of *Puerto*  
*Viejo*, p. 131,  
 Of



# The INDEX.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Of Indians of Peru, p, 160,<br/> A particular Instance of them, p, 239,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>T</b></p> <p><b>T</b> Acunga Town, p, 111,<br/> Tambopalla River, p, 15,<br/> Tarama Province, p, 191,<br/> Taruaco Indian Town, p, 18,<br/> Tatabe Province, p, 32,<br/> Tembio Province, p, 84,<br/> Temple of the Sun, p, 99, and<br/> 205,<br/> Teocaxas Apartments, p, 118,<br/> Tiaguanuco Town, p, 224,<br/> Tigers, p, 236,<br/> Timbaz Province. p, 76,<br/> Tinguarana Mountain, p, 118,<br/> Titicaca Lake, p, 222,<br/> Tomebamba Palace, p, 121,<br/> Torrid Zone Temperate, p, 126,<br/> Towns on the Road from <i>Pasto</i><br/> to <i>Quito</i>, p, 97,<br/> Trenches to water the Ground,<br/> p, 166,<br/> Tropheys of Indians, p, 74,<br/> Truxillo City, p, 170,<br/> Its Liberties, p, 183,<br/> Tucumian Province, p, 227,<br/> Tucume Vale, p, 168,<br/> Tumbez River, p, 10,<br/> Tumbez Vale, p, 152,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>V</b></p> <p><b>V</b> Ales in Peru, p, 95.<br/> Valparayso Port, p, 16,</p> | <p><i>Viacha</i> Town, p, 226,<br/> <i>Vicunas</i> Beasts, p, 233,<br/> <i>Urcos</i> Town, p, 213,<br/> <i>Viscachas</i>, p, 236,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>W</b></p> <p><b>W</b> Ant of Salt, p, 91,<br/> Wars with <i>Mango Inga</i>,<br/> p, 196,<br/> Watering by Trenches, p, 166,<br/> Way of making Salt, p, 92,<br/> Winter in the Plains of <i>Peru</i>,<br/> p, 155,<br/> Wives eaten by <i>Indians</i>, p, 33,<br/> Worship of the <i>Indians</i> of <i>Arma</i>,<br/> p, 51,<br/> Worship of several Nations pre-<br/> posterous, p, 133,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>X</b></p> <p><b>X</b> Amundi River, p, 79,<br/> <i>Xaquixaguana</i> Vale, p, 203.<br/> <i>Xauxa</i> Vale, p, 192,<br/> <i>Xayanca</i> Vale, p, 168,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>Y</b></p> <p><b>Y</b> Aguarcocha Lake, p, 98.<br/> Yca Vale, p, 181,<br/> Ytata River, p, 16,<br/> Yucay Vale, p, 207,<br/> Yumba Mountains, p, 110,<br/> Yungas Indians, p, 119,<br/> What they are, p, 157,<br/> Their Lords, <i>ibid</i>,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>Z</b></p> <p><b>Z</b> Ana Vale, p, 169,<br/> Zopia Province, p, 44</p> |
|---|---|

**T**HE Reader is desir'd to take Notice, that notwithstanding our Author Peter de Cieza refers to his History of Peru in some Places, that Book of his was never made publick; which is necessary to be signify'd that no Person may think this an imperfect Work, whereas it is in truth the most compleat Description of Peru given by any Traveller whatsoever.

F I N I S.



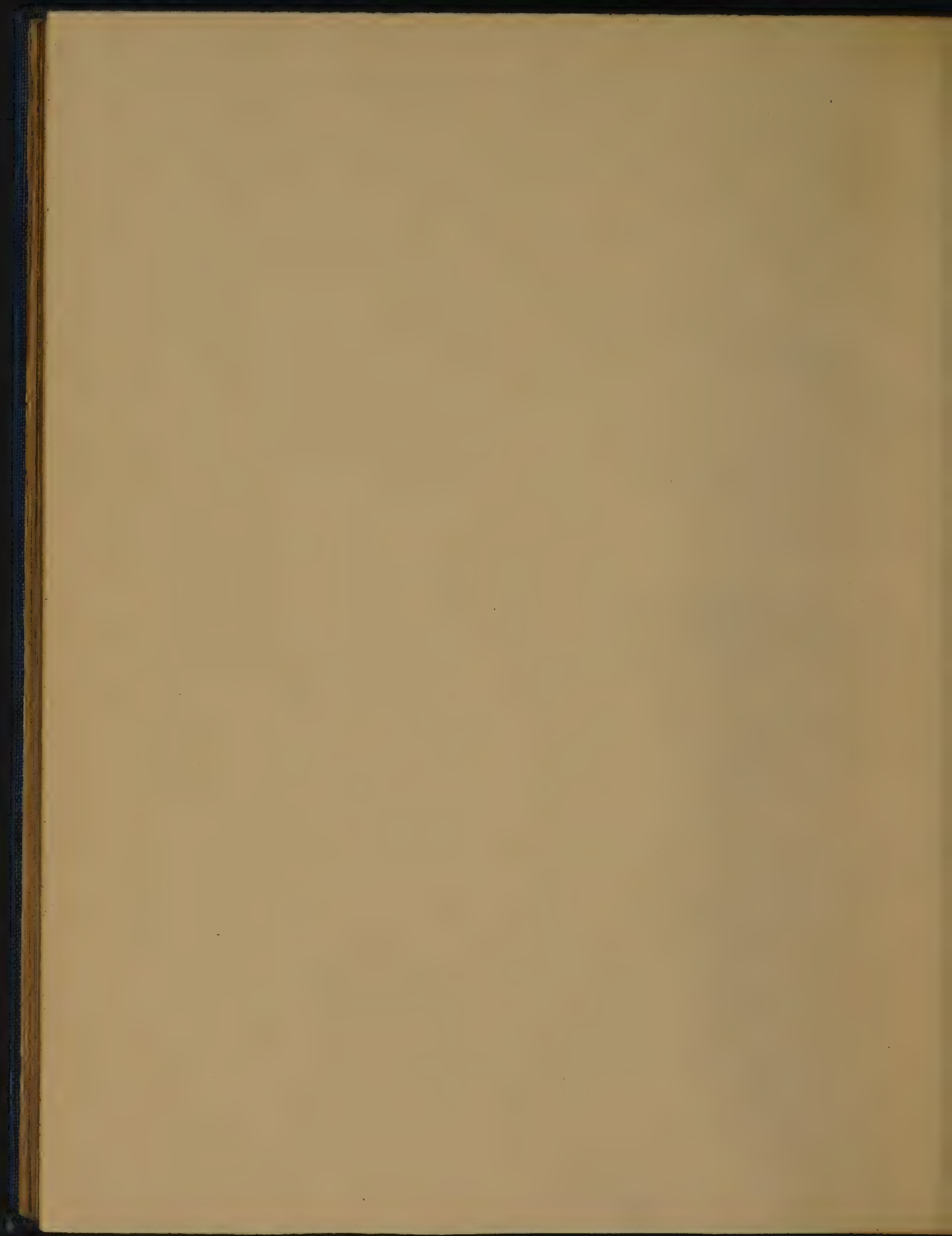
573 3/10

THE INDEX.





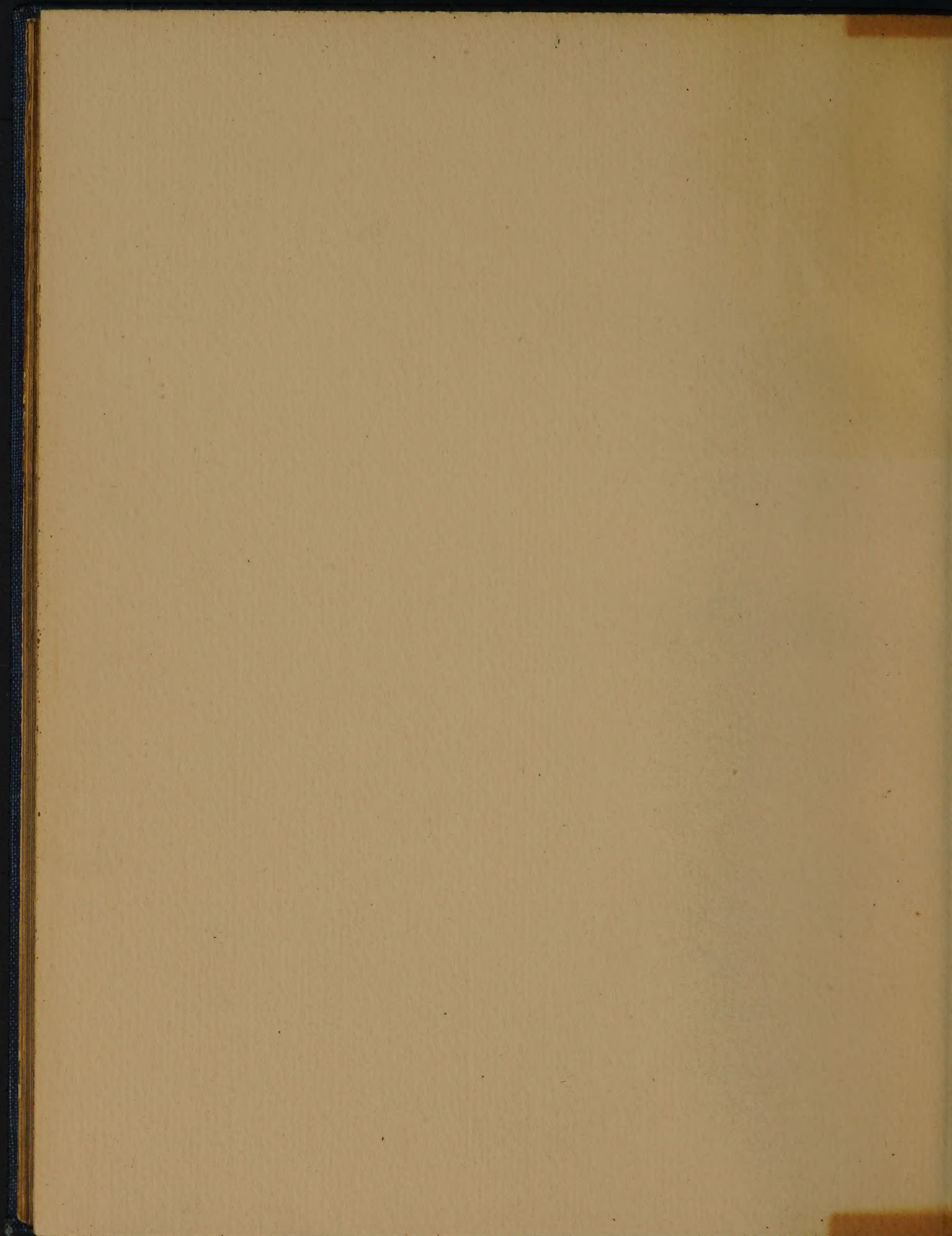














1738063



